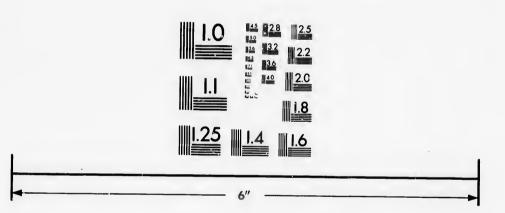


IMAGE EVALUATION TEST TARGET (MT-3)



Photographic Sciences Corporation

23 WEST MAIN STREET WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580 (716) 872-4503

STATE OF THE STATE

CIHM/ICMH Microfiche Series. CIHM/ICMH Collection de microfiches.



Canadian Institute for Historical Microreproductions / Institut canadien de microreproductions historiques



(C) 1986

Technical and Bibliographic Notes/Notes techniques et bibliographiques

	12X	16X	20×		24X		28%		32X
		1							
This item Ce docui	n is filmed at th ment est filmé : 14X	au taux de réc	atio checked be duction indiqué 18X	low/ ci-dessous. 22X		26X	3	80×	
✓ Ad Co	ditional comme mmentaires sup	ents:/ oplémentaires	Wrinkled pages	may film slightly	out of focus	i.			
Bia ap ha ii s ior ma	ank leaves adde pear within the ve been omitte se peut que cerr s d'une restaura	d during rest text. Whenever from filming taines pages b ation apparais	oration may ver possible, the	es «te.	ensure the Les pages obscurcies etc., ont é	olly or part ues, etc., he best poss totalement s par un fe tté filmées meilleure i	ave been r lible image t ou partie uillet d'erra à nouveau	refilmed / ellement ata, une de faco	to pelure
— alo La	ing interior mar	gin/ eut causer de	ws or distortion l'ombre ou de ntérieure		Seule édi	ion availab tion dispon	ible		
	und with other lié avec d'autre				includes : Compren	supplemen d du matér	tary materi iel supplén	ial/ nentaire	
Co Pla	loured plates a anches et/ou ill	nd/or illustrat ustrations en	tions/ couleur			f print vari légale de l'		1	
En	oloured ink (i.e. cre de couleur	other than bl	ue or black)/ s bieue ou noire		Showthre Transpare				
	oloured maps/ irtes géographie	ques en coule	ur		Pages de Fages dé				
	over title missin titre de couve			Z	Pages dis Pages dé	scoloured, colorées, t	stained or achetées o	foxed/ ou piqué	es
	overs restored a ouverture restai				Pages re	stored and, staurées et	/or lamina /ou pellicu	ted/ ilées	
C C	overs damaged, ouverture endo	nmagée			Pages da Pages en	maged/ idommagé	es		
	oloured covers/ ouverture de co				Coloured Pages de	i pages/ couleur			
origina copy w which reprodu	ittute has atter I copy available which may be bi may alter any o uction, or which al method of fi	for filming. F bliographicall f the images n may signific	eatures of this y unique, in the antly change	qu' de poi und mo	istitut a mi il lui a été cet exemp nt de vue t a image rep dification d at indiqués	possible de laire qui so pibliograph produite, or dans la mér	se procur nt peut-êtr ique, qui p u qui peuv thode norn	er. Les dre uniqui euvent ent exia	détails es du modifi er une

The copy filmed hera has been reproduced thanks to the generosity of:

McLennan Library McGill University Montreal

tails

s du

odifier

une mage

rata o

elure,

The images appearing here are the best quality possible considering the condition and legibility of the original copy and in keeping with the filming contract specifications.

Original copies in printed paper covers are filmed beginning with the front cover and ending on the last page with a printed or illustrated impression, or the back cover when appropriate. All other original copies are filmed beginning on the first page with a printed or illustrated Impression, and ending on the last page with a printed or Illustrated Impression.

The last recorded frame on each microfiche shall contain the symbol → (meaning "CONTINUED"), or the symbol ♥ (meaning "END"), whichever applies.

Maps, platas, charts, etc., may be filmed at different reduction ratios. Those too large to be antirely included in one axposure are filmed baginning in the upper left hand corner, left to right and top to bottom, as many frames as required. The following diagrams illustrate the mathod:

L'axemplaire filmé fut reproduit grâca à la générosité da:

McLennan Library McGill University Montreal

Las images suivantes ont été reproduites avec le plus grand soin, compta tanu de la condition et de la netteté de l'exemplaira filmé, at en conformité avec les conditions du contrat de filmage.

Les exemplaires originaux dont la couverture en papier est imprimée sont filmés an commençant par le premier plat et an terminant soit par la dernière page qui comporte una ampreinta d'impression ou d'illustration, soit par le sacond plat, selon le cas. Tous les autras exemplaires originaux sont filmés en commençant par la première page qui comporte une empreinte d'impression ou d'Illustration at an terminant par la dernière page qui comporta une telle empreinta.

Un das symbolas suivants apparaîtra sur la dernière image de chaque microfiche, selon la cas: la symbole → signifie "A SUIVRE", le symbole ▼ signifie "FIN".

Les cartes, planches, tableaux, atc., peuvent être filmés à des taux de réduction différents. Lorsque le document ast trop grand pour être reproduit en un seul cliché, il ast filmé à partir de l'angle supérieur gauche, de gauche à droite, et de haut en bas, en pranant la nombra d'images nécassaire. Las diagrammes suivants illustrant la méthoda.

1	2	3

1	
2	
3	

1	2	3
4	5	6



Indians dance round an English Boy who was playing on a quittar.

DICOVERIES OF THE

English French and Dutch,

AMERICA:

WITH

SIR FRANCIS DRAKES, SCHOUTEN'S, and LE MAIRE'S,

Voyage Round the World.

IN TWO VOLS.

Embellished with C u T s.

VOL I.

LONDON:

Printed for T. NEWBERY, MDCCLXXXVI.

I

, (, 1

ha En

DISCOVERIES

OF THE

ENGLISH

LN

A MERICA.

CHAP. I.

The Discoveries made by the English during the reigns of king Henry VII and VIII. containing the Veyages of John Cabot, who first visited Newfoundland. and the Island of St. John, and of Sebastian Cabot for the finding out a Northwest Passage, who first discovered the Continent of America, and sailed along the Coast as far as Florida. Mr. Hor's attempt to establish a Colony in Newfoundland; the missortune he met with; and a memorable instance of the generosity of King Henry VIII. Cabo. Hawkins brings a Brasilian Chief to England.

OHN CAEOT, a citizen of Venice, who had been long fettled at Bristol, failed in an English ship, with a view of making discoveres, in 1494, while Christopher Columbus was performing his second voyage, and actually saw B

the coast of Newfoundland, to which he gave the name of Prima Vista or First seen; and on the 24th of June landed in an island, which he called St. John's from his discovering it on the day of that Saint. This island, which is in the bay now called St. Laurence, appeared to be extremely barren; but the sea around it abounded in fish, and the natives, who wore the skins of bears for cloaths, were armed with bows and arrows, pikes and wooden clubs, darts and flings.

Upon this discovery, king Henry VII granted a patent to John Cabot and his three fons, Lewis, Sebastian, and Sanchius, dated the 5th of March, 1495, with authority to fail with five ships upon discoveries to the east, well and north, allowing them the full properties of the countries they should discover, with this only refervation, that they should return to Bristol, and pay him the fifth part of the neat profits of the voyage, in confideration of which they were to have the exclusive right to the countries so discovered, and no other English subject were to trade thither, without their licence. He had afterwards a new grant, by which he had leave to take ships out of any of the ports of England of the burden of 200 tons. John, however, dying before the squadron set fail, his son Sebastian made a proposal to the king, to discover a north-west passage to the indies, and for that purpose had a ship manned and victualled at Bristol at the king's expence, and three or four other ships were fitted out by some of the merh he gave the d on the 24th he called St. day of that now called ely barren; th, and the for cloaths, pikes and

/II. granthree fons, the 5th of with five and north, the.counnly referistol, and s of the were to s fo difct were He.had d leave England wever. Seba!ilcover or that led at

With

With this squadron, Sebastian set sail in May 1497, and on the eleventh of June got into the latitude of 67. 30, where finding the fea still open, he imagined that he might have passed thro' into the Indian sea; but his crew mutinying, he was obliged to return into the latitude of 56. and from thence, he steered along the continent of America, till he came into 38°, on the coast, which he expresly says was afterwards called Florida, where provisions growing thort, he fleered back, and having touched at Newfoundland, returned to England.

This Sebastian Cabot was the first discoverer. of the continent of America, which Columbus did not fee till a year after, and the first who took a view of Florida, which was visited by Juan Ponce de Leon, in 1512, who gave it the name of Florida; took possession of it for the king of Spain, and usually passes for the first discoverer. This voyage, gave great light to Ferdinand Magellan, and induced him confidently to affirm, that such a passage might be found by the fouth, which he happily effected

22 years after.

Sebastian Catot after this, entered into the Spanish service, when he discovered the river Plata, and failed up it 360 miles. This occafioned his being made grand pilot of Spain; but after residing for some time at Seville in that character, he returned to England, and was employed by king Henry VIII. in conjunction with Sir Thomas Pert, vice admiral of England. These gentlemen sailed in 1516, with two ships of 250 tons, to the coast of Brasil, and after-

B 2

wards visited the Spanish islands of St. Domingo, and St. John Porto de Rico. In the last of these islands they traded, and paid for what they had, by giving in exchange wessels made of pewter.

A war with Scotland put an end to any further discoveries during this reign. But at length, Mr. Hore, a merchant of London, resolved to attempt a settlement in Newfoundland, and to go thither himself. This gentleman receiving all the encouragement he could expect from King Fienry VIII. many young gentlemen of fortune and distinguished rank, offered to share both the expence and danger of the undertaking, Mr. Hote therefore fitted out two ships, which set sail about the end of April 1536, with 120 men, on board, including 30 persons of character.

Within the space of two months they arrived at Cape Breton, from whence they dailed round a great part of Newfoundland to Penguin illand, in the latitude of 60%, 40', where they found great plenty of the lowl from whence the island takes its name. They afterwards went on shore upon the east side of Newfoundland, and had an accidental view of a boat-full of the natives of the island, whom they purfued both by sea and land, but were not able to overtake them. They flaid here till their provisions began to grow very short, and being then alraid to trust themselves at sea in such a condition, de aved going on board, till they were in fuch diffreis, that they actually eat one another; for fome of them killed their companions privately in the woods, hid them, and then secretly realled and eat 25 T 18 19 -14 VIC 11 K31 1 their

St. Domingo, e last of these hat they had, of pewter. o any further t at length. resolved to. land, and to n receiving expect from entlemen of red to thate ijundertaktwo ships, pril 1536, 30 persons

hey arrived tiled round win island. they found the island it on shore and had an natives of y fea and m. They worg "cr ult themed going eis, that of them e nosds, and eat their

their flesh, till this horrid practice coming to the knowledge of their commander, he, by a judicious and pathetic speech, brought them to resolve rather to live upon grass and weeds, than to sub-

fift any longer by this detestable method.

Soon after, a French ship well manned and victualled; put into the fame harbour; of this the English, prompted by the irrefistable calls of hunger, resolved to take advantage, and being weary of a country in which they had endured fuch miferies, waited for a fair opportunity, and then feizing the French ship, left their own, and failed directly for the coast of England. They had a prosperous voyage, and arrived at Stilve's in Cornwall, about the end of October, so much altered, that their nearest relations did not know them, woo over to each thin the

Some months after, the Frenchmen came to England to complain, that the English had run away with their ship, and that they should have perished with hunger, if they had not supported themselves by sithing: King Henry examined closely into the affair, and finding that extreme want was the fole cause of an action that could be no otherwise justified, he satisfied the French to the full extent of their demands, and pardoned his own subjects a crime which necessity had

a Fo these beginnings we owe the Newfoundland trade, AThat island is of a triangular figure, 350 miles in length from north to fouth, and 200 miles in breadth at the base from east to west, where broadest. On the north it is separated from the continent, by the narrow streights

of Belleisle; on the west it has the bay of St. Laurence; on the fouth Cape-Breton; and on the east the ocean. There is no country in the world better furnished with harbours, and it is abundantly supplied with fresh water. The climate in fummer is very hot, and in winter fo cold, that the fnow lies upon the ground at least five months, notwithstanding its being situated in between 47 and 52. of north latitude, and consequently more to the south than England. It however produces filberts, strawberries, some kinds of cherries, and other hardy fruits. Corn and hay succeeded but indifferently, yet it affords great plenty of venison, wild-fowl, and fish, fo that with dry food in plenty from Europe people may live there very comfortably even in winter, fince the country produces fuel of feveral kinds in abundance. In short, notwithstanding the dreadful distresses of the above gentlemen who first attempted a settlement in this island, and notwithstanding the bleakness and barrenness of this inhospitable country, it soon became of the utmost consequence; for towards the close of queen Elizabeth's reign, there were annually employed upon its coasts upwards of 200 fishing vessels, on board of which were above 8000 feamen.

Some time after Mr. William Hawkins*, an officer in king Henry the VIIIth's navy, made three prosperous voyages to Guinea, and from thence

This gentleman was the father of the famous Sir John Hawkins, and the grandfather of Sir Richard Hawshins, both eminent feamen.

LISH .

the bay of St. eton; and on country in the ours, and it is ter. The cliin winter for eing situated latitude, and an England. perries, some ruits. Corn yet it affords and fifh, fo Europe peoly even in uel of fevetwithstandve gentlethis island, nd barrenon became ds the close annually 200 fishing ove 8000

. . t. ine william

्र के किया है जो के क्षेत्र की किया है। जो किया की किया है जो की की की किया है। जो किया की किया है किया है किय

Telegraphy of the section of the sec

mul attended to the state of the

it to the ma size in the

Rit Contraction of

The state of

midlit wanter

kins*, an wy, made and from thence

amous Sir hard HawVol.IV.



A Porusilian Prince brought to England & Introduced to King Henry the 8 th



thence across the Atlanticocean to Brasil, where having some dealings with the prince or chief of the Brasilians, he expressed a desire of seeing England; but at the fine time shewed a suspicion of his not obtaining leave to return home. remove this distrust, Capt. Hawkins very readily offered to leave Mr. Martin Cockram, whom the Indians esteemed next to himself, as an hostage,

and this offer was readily accepted.

This Brasilian chief he brought over, and presented to king Henry, who received and entertained him very kindly, and after a year's stay in England, generously dismissed him. But in his passage home, the Indian chief unhappily died, which gave all on board great concern, from an apprehension that Mr. Cockram would be either punished with death, or detained during life. Their fears were however ill founded; for the Brasilians hearing what they had to alledge, readily concluded that it was far from being likely, they would dare to return to their country, if they had ill used their king, and that it was out of their power to preserve his life, if he was attacked by sickness. They therefore freely fet Mr. Cockram at liberty, kindly entertained the men, and furnished the ship with a sufficient cargo for England. This encouraged other merchants to trade to those parts of Brasil that were not yet in the possession of the Portuguese.

Lat How CHAP. II. og.

Tibrol Word Capt. Drake's Voyage 19 the IAbones of Darien. He takes the town of Nombre de Dios, but being quanded, is obliged to netire, and leave immense treasures behind bian the barwever takes many wellels laden with grovi from and marching over land for Panama, has a wiere of the South Sea, He feceiving intelligence of a vast treasure, but is disappointed by the folly of one of his men. . He then plumlers Santa Cruz, and bring joined by the crown of a French Ship, lands at Rio Fran-Resco, and seemes a grant number of mules loaded quith gold and filmedrait He makes a dery dangenous aut frate frances from a tempt to regain bis pinnaces; requards the Symerons for the affifance they bad given bim, and returns to Plymouth, and the state here thier days, he weighed

No the following reign, the people were unfuncessfully employed in discovering either a north-east or a dnorth-west passage, in hopes of grasping the whole trade of the Indies, and by bending all their streeth that way, neglected making those discoveries, that might have been attended with success. But in the reign of queen Elizabeth, who made the raval power of this nation her peculiar care, discoveries were carried on with fresh vigour, and between the years 1562 and 1568, Captain John Hawkins made three voyages to the West Indies

s of Darien. He

Dios, but being

d leave immense

ever takes many

and marching

w of the South

vast treasure,

one of his men.

d being joined

ls at Rio Fran-

f mules loaded

a very dange-

n bis pinnaces:

ance they had

biler's year

le were un-

ng either a

, in hopes

Indies, and

tween -

In the year 1572, capt. Francis Drake also made his famous expedition into the West Indies.

This gentleman, who had accompanied his kiniman, Sir John Hawkins, in his last expedition, fet fail from Plymouth on the 24th of May 1572, in the Pasca of 10 tons burden, with the Swan of 250 tons, commanded by his brother John Drake He had on board 73 men and boys, and had not only a good flock of aminunition and a year's provisions, but had three pinnaces flowed on boards in pieces, that might, upon occasion, be speedily joined together. He made the Canary illands on the 2d of June, and on the 29th passed between Guadaloupe and Dominica, on the four fide of which they came to an anchor, and finding leveral cottages formed of the boughs of palm trees, but no fign of inhabitants, he inferred that thefe were the occasional residence of fishermen with the services.

Having Itaid here three days, he weighed anchor, and steering towards the main land of America, made Port Phosfant, where he erected his pinnaces, and was soon aftertjoined by James Rawse, in a bark belonging to the isle of Wight, with 30 men, they being informed that he de-

figned to surprize Nombre de Dios.

of July, and three days after took two small vessels, from Nombre de Dios, laden with planks, by which they learned, that some soldiers were daily expected at that town from the governor of Panama, to protect the inhabitants from the Symerons, a people inhabiting the country be-

way, neghat might But in the the raval re, difer, and be-

tain John

and

tween that place and Panama. These were descended from those, who slying from the cruelty of the Spaniards, about eighty years before, had by degrees formed themselves into a nation.

Mr. Drake having treated these people civilly, fet them on there, judging it impossible for them to convey any intelligence about him to the town, before his arrival, it being at a considerable distance by land; then taking 53 men with drums, trumpets, and warlike stores, he lest the rest of his company with their ships, under the care of Capt. Rawfe, in a secure and fecret/ situation, and proceeded in the pinnaces, keeping all day close under the shore, and rowing hard at night, till he entered the harbour. He there got between the town and a small ship just arrived from Old Spain, which he forced to the other fide of the bay, to prevent her giving the alarm, and then landing without relistance, marched up to the fort, where there was but one man, who fled to plarm the place. On the captain's entering it he found no more than fix brais guns and a few culverins, which he difmounted.

Mr. Drake, then leaving a few of his men to keep possession of the fort, and some others to guard the pinnaces, marched to an high ground, where he divided the sailors who accompanied him into two parties of sixteen men each. One under the command of John Oxenham, he ordered to enter the east end of the town, near the market-place, while he himself, with drums beating and colours slying, led the rest up the principal street.

These were defrom the cruelty ears before, had o a nation. hele people cig it impossible nce about him being at a contaking 53 men rlike stores, he h their hips, n a fecure and the pinnaces, re, and rowing harbour." He a small ship he forced to nt her giving out resistance. e was but one On the capthan fix brafs difmounted. of his men to me others to high ground, cccompanied each. One m, he orderi near the with drums rest up the

The inhabitants had drawn themselves up near the governor's house, to cover the gate leading to Panama, in order to secure a retreat; but were so terrified at the fight of the English, that after firing two or three times, they threw down their arms and fled with the utmost precipitation. The alarm bell still continued ringing, but Mr. Drake, having ordered it to be filenced, marched towards the royal treatury, which was then immensely rich; and the door of the store house being in the confusional left open, faw a prodigious number of large filver bars, none of which the men were allowed to meddle with; but unhappily at this inflants tarviolent storm of thunder, lightning and rain damaged their arms, and filled the men with apprehensions that their pinnaces were in danger bil This threw, them into confusion, however Mr. Drake b 4 lly infifted upon their proceeding, and would doubtless have executed this vdeligh of plandering the treatury; but becoming faint through loss of blood, occasioned by a wound in his leg, which he had hitherto concealed, he was with much difficulty perfuaded to have it dressed, and to be carried on board one of the pinnaces. This, obliged the rest to retire to their vessels, with the loss of one man; trades but is I will make the

They now proceeded to a finall but plentiful island, about two leagues from the town, greatly. mortified at leaving such immense wealth behind them. They there staid to refresh themselves, and then proceeded to their ships, which they reached on the first of August, when Capt. Rawle, having no hopes of their meeting with B 6

fucces

The Discoveries of the ENGLISH

fuccess, since they were now certainly disco-

Mr. Drake, having staid here six days, sailed for Carthagena, when he soon found, by the siring of the bells, that he was discovered the however seized an outward bound ship of 240 tons burden that lay in the road, and two smaller vessels, disparched thither from Nombre de Dios, to give notice of his being on the coast the however treated those on board with great civility, and set them on shore, significant the said the s

He now resolved to sink the Swan, and knowing that the sailors would oppose it, prevailed on the carpenter to hore three holes in her bottom, when the water pouring in, they removed her cargo, and then let hire to her to prevent her salling into the enemy's hands.

This being done he appointed his brother to command his own hippin and went himself on board one of the pinuaces. He soon found a convenient service spot on the coast of Darien, proper some ecting tents for his men, and prenaming such warlike stores as he most wanted. They were here perfectly covered from view, and the vessel lay entirely concealed in a neighbouring creek, by which means he hoped to raite a belief, that he had entirely less the coast.

Having staid here till the eighth of September, he told his brother to take care of the ship, and, taking part of the men, proceeded with two pinnaces for the Rio Grande, keeping as much as possible out of sighter He landed his

certainly difcofolved to leave

e fix days, failed bund, by the firg of the bells, vever feized an ins burden that ler veffels, dife Dios, to give to he however at civility, and

t, prevailed on in her bottom, removed her o prevent her

his brother to thimfelf on foon found a flof Darien, pen, and premost wanted. from view, dina neigh-

oped to raife e coast.

f September, of the ship,

ceeded with keeping as landed his

meu

men about two leagues to the westward of Carthagena, where treating the Indians with great civility, they supplied him with cattle and other fresh provisions; for which he gave them some trisles in exchange. The next day he made the mouth of the river, where they had a terrible storm, and after that was over, the men were much pestered with musketo's; but desended themselves against their attacks by rubbing their bodies with lemon juice.

They found the channel of the Rio Grande 23 fathours deep, and for broad, that it required a very good eye to see from shore to shore. They here saw several houses, and a Spaniard beckoning to them, they made towards the land, when he finding that they were not his countrymen, as he had at first imagined, betook himself to slight. They however landed, and found some cheese, white rusk, bacon, several forts of sweet meats, and a considerable quantity of sugar, out of which they supplied their vessels, with as much as they wanted.

Mr. Drake now failed back to his brother, and by the way boarded several vessels in hopes of finding gold, but they happened to be laden only with provisions and other necessaries. Of these he took a great quantity, and disposed of it in an island in such a manner, that if any part of it should be surprized by the Spaniards, there would still be a sufficient supply lest, in case he should stand in need of it. During his absence his brother John had concluded a league of friendship with the Symetons, whom he promised to assist against the Spaniards, from whom

The Discoveries of the ENGLISH

they had lately taken a large quantity of gold and filver, and thrown it into the river; for as they fet no value on that metal, they had no other motive for feizing it than that of exasperating their enemies.

As it was unufual for the Spaniards to bring down their treasures during the rainy season, which now approached, capt. Drake resolved to cruize in those seas till the time of their setting out, during which he plundered a great number of ships, but unhappily his brother John was flain in gallantly boarding a frigate. Upon this he moored his ship, and resolved to appear no more till the Spanish treasurer was set out for Nombre de Dios. However while he thus lay by several of his men died of calentures, among whom was his brother Joseph Drake.

The captain being at length informed by the Symerons that the treasurer was set out, he refilved, by their affiftance, to march over land to Panama; these people not only consenting to ferve him for guides, but to carry a large quantity of provisions; and when those failed, they agreed to supply him with more, by the help of

They fet out on the 3d of February, 1573, being 48 in company, eighteen of whom were English, who had nothing to incommode them but their arms. On the third day of their march they arrived at a town belonging to the Symerons fituated on the fide of a hill, near a river, and encompassed with an high mud walls The inhabitants made a very neat sappearance; their dress differed but little from a hat of the Spaniards,

uantity of gold e river; for as they had no hat of exaspe-

rainy feason, Prake resolved time of their dered a great brother John frigate. Upon yed to appear as set out for he thus, lay tures, among seems

over land to confenting to large quanfailed, they the help of

whom were mode them by of their ging to the mill, near a mud wall, ppearance; that of the Spaniards,

Spaniards, and they received these strangers with great civility, and seemed to be in want of nothing, having all kinds of provisions in plenty. This town was 35 leagues from Nombre de Dios, and 55 from Panama. It was constantly guarded against the Spaniards, and the natives having the most implacable hatted against that nation, they often surprized and cut them off in the spoods.

The captain left this place, after staying there only one night, and then marching ten days ascended a very high hill, where from a tree pointed out to him by the Symerons, he beheld the north sea, which he had less on the one hand, and the south-sea on the other, and from that moment resolved, if possible, to sail thither in an English ship.

Panama being now frequently in fight, he thought it prudent to keep his men as close together as possible, and their success depending on their being concealed, they frack out of the common road and reached a grove in the road to Nombre de Dios, at a finall distance from Panama. Here capt. Drake sent a Symeron in disguile to act as spy, who form returned with intelligence that the treasurer of Lima was to fet out that very night, with his family, for Nombre de Dios, in order to embark for Spain, attended by fourteen mules, fome of which were laden with gold, others with filver, and one with valuable jewels ; and that the fame night two caravans would pass the same way, with fifty mules in each, laden with provisions and a small quantity of filver. This intelligence was foon after

Con-

The Discoveries of the ENGLISH

confirmed by a centinel, whom they were fo

fortunate as to feize

Upon receiving this intelligence, capt. Drake concealed himseif with half his men 50 paces from the highways while Mr. John Oxenham, and one of the Sympron chiefe, postet themselves with the other half on the opposite side. In this manner things were disposed, when one of the men who had drank too much, got up to fee what approached at the infant when the mules laden with provisions were palling by. though the gaptain had given fleich orders, that not the least notice should be taken of them, and this man being shelled bin no white thirt; which was the mark affidiffination worn by the English, was perseived by an Spaniard, which spread the alarmo for that the pressurer turned. his baggage out of the goad band honly the mules with provisions came forward, forward, which they feized , but to their great willcation, got only about the quantity of two horfe O'Hough captain Dake was reforevell to absol

Flaving staid to refresh themselves is they mounted the mules, and proceeded towards Santa Cruz, but fer those beafts at liberty on their approaching the town and They were now met by a party of foldiers, who fummoned them. to furrender, and promised to give them very kind treatment The English laughed at this proposal, and received the enemy's fire, which they so effectually returned, that they put them to flight, when brifkly following the purfuit, they entered the town with them, the Symeron-

admit so fiby with an work at fusp

h

t

 $\mathbf{f}_{\mathbf{q}}$

to

be

re

an

20

on

de

am fta

rag

they were fo

ce, capt. Drake men so paces ohn Oxenham, offett themselves possire side. In when one of ich, got up to stant when the respalling by, to orders, that ken of them, ac white thirt; worn by the paniard, who eafurer turned nd sonly stbe yard, Joinston, great motifiof two horse CPhough ca

felves in they ded towards at liberty on eyowere now moned them. them very ghed at this fire, which. ley put them the purfuit, he Symeronvice. I fusp

supporting them through the whole action with the greatest bravery.

Santa Cruz then confisted of about fifty neat houses, with a governor and other officers, with ware-houses for receiving the Spanish goods which wete brought thither from Nombre de Dios up the river Chagre, and from thence catried by mules to Panaula of The captain here made an equal division of the plunder he found in the town, among his own men and the Symerons.

Therewere ut that tille at Santa Cruz three ladies, who came thirtier to lie m, the air being much better than at Nombie de Dios, to which city they belonged, and as it was Mr. Drake's constant practice to behave upon all occasions with as much humanity and decorum as possible, he was no fooner informed of their fituation, than he gave orders for their Being patricularly protected, and foon afrer vilited them himfelf, to prevene their entertaining any during appre-

Though captain Drake was refolved to stay some time longer on the coast, he now began to be uneafy for his thip, from which he had been absent above a formight. He therefore returned to it with all the expedition possible, and to his great joy found every thing in as good order as he could defire.

The Symerons now proposed making an attack on the house of Pezoro, an avaricious Spaniard, deeply concerned in the mines, whose income amounted to above 2001, a day, which he conflantly locked up in the first He lived near Verague, a town to the west of Nombre de Dios,

and

and one of the Symerons, who had been his flave and had fled from his tyranny, promifed to guide them to his treasures: but having only a finall stock of provisions remaining, the captain. thought it more necessary to obtain a fresh supply, in order to preserve the health and vigour of his men; Mr. Oxenham was therefore ordered to proceed with one of the frigates towards Toulon, and to bring off all the provisions he could meet with. Mr. Drake resolved to ply off. the Cabezas in hopes of becoming master of some of the treasure barks that pass and repass, between Nicaragua and Veragua. Thus he wisely avoided the expedition against Pezoro, which would have been extremely laborious, as his men must have marched through a considerable tract of country.

fi

W

11

b.y

th

th

CO

21

T

th

the

 B_{j}

314

and

the

we

and

tov

Fre

Capt. Drake during this cruize, seized only a small vessel, in which was some gold, and a Genoese pilot, who informed him, that the English had every where spread an universal terror; while Oxenham took but one frigate, wherein was about 200 cocks and hens, 28 hogs, and a considerable quantity of maize. But what was of more consequence, he learnt from the prisoners, that two galleys had been built at Nombre de Dios in order to serve as a convoy to the Chagre sleet, the treasures of which now principally engrossed.

Mr. Drake's attention.

While things were in this lituation, they were alarmed by observing a sail bearing down upon them, which however proved to be only a French ship of about 80 tons burden, the crew whereof were in great want of water, with which the captain

ad been his flave romifed to guide ng only a finall the captain, ain a fresh supealth and vigour therefore orderrigates towards ne provisions he folved to ply off. master of some ind repass, be-Thus he wisely Pezoro, which borious, as his a considerable

te, feized only ne gold, and a that the Enginiversal terror; rigate, wherein 28 hogs, and a sut what was of a the prisoners, lombre de Dios ne Chagre flect, pally engrossed.

tion, they were ng down upon e only a French c crew whereof with which the captain ceptain ordered them to be supplied; and they being informed of his designs, offered to join him, which after some deliberation was permitted.

The captain now leaving the two ships in a safe harbour, manned the frigate and two pinnaces, with 15 English and Symesons, and 20 French, and with this force steered to the Rio Francisco, where, the water being shallow, he left the frigate, with orders to see close, till the return of the pinnaces. In these he proceeded with his forces as far up he river Francisco as was thought convenient; and then landing, marched forward with great regularity and silence, guided by the Symesons, till they came within a mile of the high road, when they retreshed themselves, and took up their quarters.

The next day they were agreeably furprifed by the noise of the bells hung about the niules, they therefore fet out to attack them, and found three earavans near together, two of which confifted of 70 mules each, and one of fifty, all of them richly laden with gold and filver. They had a guard of 45 soldiers, who fired on the approach of the English and French, and then retreated in order to call more affiftance. By the above fire the French captain was wounded and one Symeron killed. The English and French now made the best use possible of their time, loaded themselves with as many wedges of gold and filver as they could carry, and having buried the rest in the sand, retreated towards the river, leaving behind them the French captain who had fainted in the woods with

The Discoveries of the ENGLISH

with the loss of blood, and a French sailor, who

had over-loaded himfelf with gold.

The next day they reached the Rio Francisco, where not finding the pinnaces, they began to fear they were loft; which appeared the more probable as seven Spanish pinnaces appeared hovering at a distance; but a sudden gust of wind attended with rain, obliged the Spaniards to sheer off. he was a second of the second of

Capt. Drake was much concerned at the apprehensions that if his pinnaces were taken, the poor men would be put to the torture to make them discover where his frigate and ships were; but being fensible that though this should really be the case, it would be some time before they could reach the ships, he assisted his men in making a raft, incorder to attempt to get on board before the enemy. In this attempt he was accompanied only by one Englishman, two hardy Frenchmen, and a Symeron, who generoufly endeavoured to perfuade him, in cale his ships were destroyed, to live among those of his nation, who would do every thing in their power to ferve him.

These having lashed the rast pretty securely, fixed a kind of rudder, and erecting a fail made of a biscuit bag, they committed themselves to the mercy of the fea, fitting up to the waift, and sometimes up to the arm-pits in water, and after a fatiguing voyage of about fix hours, observed the pinnaces lying behind a point, where they had cast anchor, and because

and and more than a few interest

the art of the latest of the Upon

NGLISH .

rench failor, who gold.

he Rio Francisco, s, they began to peared the more ces appeared hoden gust of wind he Spaniards to

cerned at the apes were taken, the torture to frigate and ships ough this should ome time before flifted his men in tempt to get on this attempt he Inglishman, two on, who genenim, in cale his ing those of his g in their power

pretty securely, ting a fail made d themselves to to the waift, s in water, and thix hours, obpoint, where

4 (0) 4 ((0) 2 p , *10 V

elole of cloud, and dies ic over-loaded binder with gold

the cext day they reached the dirti का मुंद्र एकर जीतवीं क्षेत्र होता कृतिकावत्हन, राम्युक्तिक ar they were lost; which appeared the me rishable as feven Spanish pianaces appear. It vering ar a distance; but a sudden gust or v inended with rain, obliged the Spaniard

... He ready

Capi Drake was much concerned at the epschenfions that if his pinnaces were terthe poor men would be put to the torus. anake them discover where his frigate and P .. were; but being fenfible that though this land escally bethe case, it would be some time belother could reach the ships, he affished his meur making a raft, in order to attempt to get or board before the enemy. In this attempt in was accompanied only by one Englishman, two hardy Frenchinen, and a Symeron, who gene roufly endeavoured to perfuade hint, in case the things were definored, to live among those of time nation, who would do every thing in their pow. o lerve him.

These baving lashed the rast picity securely fixed a kind of moder, and erecling a fail no. of hitcuit dags they committed themselves a the mercy of the leas firing up to one wa' and Emerime, up to the arm-pits in vis. 8.1 abet a brigning voyage of about is bruss, c in: ! the pianaces lying belied a point wi

to may call anchor.

T I I M Upon

and the second state of the second se

ni suit smoi soi u alt e 4.2.20

Capt. Drake Seizesthe Spanish Treasures near (Rio Francisco.

retu the ing Upon this joyful fight he can the raft on the nearest shore, and went to them by land, where after keeping them for some time in suspense, he informed them of his vast success, and the loss of their captain and a sailor. He was now told, that the pinnaces were prevented from steering up to Rio Francisco at the time appointed, by a hard gale of wind. They however made a shift to reach that river at night, where they took in their comrades with the treasure, and then steered directly for the frigate, and the ships, which having come up with, the captain divided the gold and silver, to their mutual satisfaction, equally between the English and French.

A few days after, Capt. Drake sent a detachment of twelve English and sixteen Symerons, to bring away the rest of the treasure; but they could find only thirteen bars of silver and some wedges of gold; for the rest had been discovered and carried away, even the ground dug up for a mile round. They however brought this off, together with one of the Frenchmen, who, though he had been left behind, had the happiness to escape from the Spaniards

The captain's thoughts were now bent on returning home; having therefore dismissed the French ship, he steered to Cape Cabezas, taking several Spanish vessels, laden with provisions, by the way. At this last place they staid seven days, and gave the Symerons all the iron work, of which they were extremely fond, and whatever else they close. Mr. Drake also made them

feveral



h Treasures

22 The Discoveries of the ENGLISH

feveral presents of linen, and silks for their wives and semale relations; and giving to one of them a very handsome cutlass, was, in return, presented with four wedges of gold; but he no sooner received them, than he threw them into the common stock, declaring, that he thought it would be unjust not to share with those who had assisted in sitting him out, and had bought the cutlass, the price for which it was sold: A noble instance of disinterested in-

tegrity !

On their leaving these friendly people, they made some sinall prizes, and arriving at cape St. Anthony, took in a supply of turtle and their eggs, which were of great service during the rest of the voyage. Being foon after in want of water, there happily fell fuch a prodigious shower of rain as afforded them a sufficient quantity without their touching, as they intended, at Newfoundland : they therefore firetched over from Florida to the islands of Scilly, and came to an anchor in Plymouth harbour on the 9th of August, 1573, when the people being at church, and hearing the news of their arrival, instantly hurried out, and ran to the shore, to welcome him and his men on their happy return from this fuccessful expedition.

CHAP.

F

il

V

fo

p

th

fo

bl

th

fill

CO

firma fpe Fra the the

wh

Gil

filks for their of giving to one lass, was, in reges of gold; but in he threw them claring, that he to share with g him out, and ce for which it disinterested in-

ly people, they arriving at cape turtle and their vice during the after in want ich a prodigious fufficient quantitle, and came ur on the 9th of peing at church, arrival, inftantly re, to welcome py return from

CHAP.

CHAP. III.

Sir Humphry Gilbert, obtains a fatent for settling the Continent of North-America, discovered by John and Sebastian Cabot: Takes a formal possession of Newfoundland, but meets with many disasters, and is lost in his return.

CAPTAIN Drake's great success encouraged others to follow his example, and in a very short time the English privateers made various voyages into all parts of America, and foon pilots capable of navigating thips to any. part of the known world became so numerous. that such projects were daily set on foot, as in the former age would have been thought impracticable; but in this were carried into execution, at the expence of private persons, without any alfillance from the crown, though they had all the countenance and encouragement they could defire: Among these, none was so great a proof of maritime skill, and so honourable in every respect to the nation, as the next expedition of capt. Francis Drake, in 1577, in which he failed round the globe, which voyage will be inferted among the most remarkable of those excellent mariners who have also encompassed the earth.

Some years after this voyage, Sir Humphry, Gilbert, a gentleman of Devonshire, represented

24 The Discoveries of the ENGLISH

to queen Elizabeth, the expediency of fettling all those countries upon the continent of America, which had been formerly discovered by Sebastian Cabot, in order to prevent their falling into the hands of the French: Upon which her majesty granted him letters patent, to discover, plant, settle, and even to fortify and build castles, in any of the northern countries, not then in the possession of any christian prince.

Upon this encouragement; this gentleman applied himself to his friends and relations, in order to form a fociety capable of carrying this design into execution. In this he however met with many dissipations: notwithstanding which, he put to sea, but his voyage proved very unfortunate, and was attended with the loss of one of his best ships. After this severe blow, he sold his estate, in order to surnish the necessary expences of another squadron, in which several gentlemen of rank and fortune agreed to go with him in person.

This figuation confifted of the following veffels; the Delight of 120 tons, in which went Sir Humphry himself; the bark Raleigh, fitted out by Mr. Walter Raleigh, of 200 tons; the Golden Hind, of 40 tons; the Swallow, of 40 tons: and the Squirrel, of tentions; having on board in all 260 men, among whom were many shipwrights, masons, carpenters, smiths, miners,

and refiners.

It was resolved by the proprietors, that the sleet should sail to Newfoundland, and having taken in provisions there, proceed to the fourth, and not to pass by any river or bay worthy of no-

tice,

d

fh

u

to

p

fe

aı

te

ency of fettling ntinent of Amelifcovered by Sevent their falling Upon which her ent, to discover, ortify and build countries, not flian prince.

this gentleman and relations, in of carrying this he however met landing which, roved very unthe loss of one evere blow, he the necessary which several reed to go with

following vefin which went
Raleigh, fitted
200 tons; the
Swallow, of 40
ons; having on
om were many
finiths, miners,

etors, that the d, and having I to the fouth, worthy of notice, tice, without examining it: On the 11th of June, 1583, this fleet fet sail from Plymouth, but on the 13th the Raleigh, commanded by Capt. Butler, left the fleet, under the pretence that the Captain and his men were suddenly taken ill of a contagious disease. On the 30th of July they saw land in about the latitude of 51% and from thence coasted along it to the south, and on the 3d of August entered St. John's harbour in Newfoundland, where they found the Squirrel which had been separated from them, riding at anchor in the mouth of the harbour, having been resulted entrance by the vessels that were sishing within it to the number of 36 sail, of all nations.

Sir Humphry now fending his boat to inform the masters of the fishing backs that he had a commission from the queen to take possession of those lands for the crown of England, they submitted to the levying a tax of provisions upon each ship, for supplying the wants of his squadron, and he entered the harbour.

The next day. Sir Humphry and his company were conducted on shore by the masters of the English sisting vessels, and on the 5th, having caused a tent to be set up in the view of the ships in the harbour, and being attended by all under his command, he summoned the merchants and masters, both English and foreigners, to be present at his taking a formal and solemn possession of those territories. These being as sembled he consed his commission under the great feal of England, to be openly read before them, and to be interpreted to those who were strangers to the English tengue, which being done

he declared, that he took possession of the harbour of St. John, and 200 leagues every way, investing her Majesty with the title and dignity thereof, and then had a turf of foil delivered to him in taken of taking poffession also for him-

felf, his heirs, and affigns forever.

Sir Humphry, after this formal manner of taking possession, had the country examined, and some pieces of ore brought to him, some of which were faid to be that of filver, and of this he had the most positive affurance from a Saxon miner in his company. Having at length taken in a supply of previous, he found himself obliged to proceed on his discoveries to the fourthward; for some of his men falling sick and dying, and others deferting him, the number of his people was fo lestened, as to oblige him to leave the Swallow behind.

Sir Humphry now went on board the Squirrel, that finall veffel being most proper for discovering the ccaff, on account of her being able to run into every check, and on the 20th of August, failed from the harbour of St. John with three ships, the Delight, the Golden Hind, and the Squirrel. The next night they reached Cape Race, which is 25 leagues distant, and from thence tilled about 87 leagues towards Cape-Breton.

On the 29th they had a violent storm, with rain, and so thick a mist that they could not fee a cable's length Lefore them; and early the next morning they found themselves in the midst of thoals and fands, upon which a fignal was given to the Delight to steer to seaward; but it was too late, for the immediately flruck; and her

flera

t

Ó

V

li

o

f

a

C

B

a

W

fr

0

E

to

n

t

W

h

fi p

n

p:

O'

fu

W

ession of the haragues every way, title and dignity f foil delivered to ion allo for him-

ver.

formal manner of untry examined, to him, fome of ilver, and of this ce from a Saxon gat length taken and hindelf obies to the fouth. ling fick and dythe number of oblige him to

ard the Squirrel, per for discoverr being able to 20th of August, ohn with three Hind, and the reached Cape and from thence Cape-Breton.

ent storm, with y could not see dearly the next n the midst of gnal was given rd; but it was ruck; and her flera

stera and hind quarter soon beat to pieces ; however the Golden Hind and the frigate bore away to the fouth, and with much difficulty got clear

of the sheals.

In the Delight there unhappily perished Capt. Maurice Brown with near 100 persons: The Captain might indeed have probably saved his life, if he would have left the thip immediately on her striking; but he would not be the first in setting an ill example. In the mean time fourteen persons leaped into a small pinnace of a ton and a half burden, no bigger than a Thames boat. They for some time looked out for the Captain, but not feeing him took in Mr. Clarke the mafter of the Delight, and one more. Being now fixteen in number, they cut the rope, and committed themselves to the mercy of the waves, without any provisions, or a drop of fresh water, and nothing to work with but one oar. The boat feening to be overloaded, one Edward Headly, thinking it was better for some to perish than all, proposed that four of the number might be thrown overboard to lighten the boat, and to cast lots in order to determine who flould perish; but he was over-ruled by Mr. Clarke, who, though it w roposed that he should be excepted from the number, persuaded his comrades to submit their safety to providence. The boat was driven fix days and nights before the wind; during which these poor wretches had no other fullenance than their own urine, and some weeds that swam on the furface of the water. In this extremity of cold, wet, hunger and thirst, Headly, and one more perished

perished on the fifth day; but the other fourteen lived till they were driven the feventh dry on shore on the coast of Newfoundland; whence they failed in a French ship to France, and before the end of the year returned to England.

Sir Humphry, discouraged by these disasters, and his men being in want of heceffaries, proposed to return to England, having, in his opinion, made discoveries sufficient to procure the affiftance necessary for a new voyage in the foring. His people when he made this proposal were at first a little backward, but upon hearing his reasons, submitted; and according to his advice altered their course. On the 2d of Septemher they passed in fight of Cape Race, and had afterwards fuch bad weather with fuch high leas, that the people in the Hind frequently expected to fee those in the Squirrel fwallowed up, notwithstanding which, Sir Humphry could not be persiaded to leave her. On the 19th, the ftorms and fwellings of the fea increased, and he was again pressed to leave the frigate; bus his answer was, We are as near to heaven at lea as by land. About midnight the Squirrel being a head of the Golden Hind, her lights were at once extinguished, and it was Supposed she funk that very instant, for she was never heard ofamore. et course to

The Golden Hind however arrived fafely at Falmouth on the 22d of September, after having lost only one man in this unfortunate expedition.

more thank estad trivil by their work

To see at the their

าง " อเฮา ซึมมาเมโตรายด

ar

u

to

ab

Si

hi pu ch the other fourteen

e feventh by on undland; whence o France, and be-

necessaries, prohaving, in his icient to procure

w voyage in the

ed to England. by these disasters,

CHAP. IV.

Sir Walter Raleigh gets, the Patent renerved for bimfelf, and fends two Barks to make Diferveries to the South. The English land in the island Wokoken, which is described, and trade with the Natives of the Continent, by aubom they are treated with great civility, and after a fuccessful Phyage return to lingland. A Settlement formed in the island of Roanicken by Sir Richard Greenville ; but the Poople being diftreffed by the Indians, and in want of Supplies, are brought to England by Sir Francis Dnake. Sir Richard Jettles another Colony, but the Men are cut off by the Natives a A third Set-Hement is formed by Mr. While, which being also neglested, he fails back to England for futcours, and at his return finds the island abandoned is 1 1 will it bis man harithe of regression reads

FTER Sir Humphry Gilbert's miscarriage and loss, the brave Sir Walter Raleigh, that unfortunate gentleman's half brother by the mother's side, procured his patent to be renewed to himself, and making choice of two very able sea officers, Captain Philip Amadas and Capt Arthur Barlow, fitted out two small barks. Sir Walter had observed, that all the attempts hitherto made had failed, by the adventurers pursuing their discoveries from the north; he chose therefore to proceed in another method,

ade this proposal but upon hearing cording to his adne 2d of Septeme Race, and had he such high leas, and had fuch high leas, and he fivaliowed up, imphry could not increased, and he frigate; but

to heaven at fea Squirrel being lights were at supposed she as never heard

rived fafely at r, after having ate expedition

366 15:4

CHAP.

and confidering all the lands on the continent of America, from the last settlement of the Spaniards to 60 north, as lying within his grant, he resolved to settle those first, which lay nearest their settlements.

The above two barks sailed from the west of England on the 27th of April, 1584, and, passing the Canaries, sell in with the coast of Florida, on the 2d of July, and having sailed 40 leagues along the shore, came on the 13th to a river where they cast anchor, landed, and took possible of the country in right of the Queen, and

for the use of the proprietors.

This place they afterwards found to be the island of Wokoken, on the coast of the country fince called Virginia, in 34° latitude. In this island they found deer, labbits, hares, fowls, vines, cedars, pines, cypress, sassaffastas, and massic-trees. They went to the tops of the hills that were nearest the shore, from whence, though they were not high, they discovered the sea on all sides, and found it to be an island of about 20 miles in length and six in breadth.

It was the third day before they faw any of the natives, but then a little boat with three of them appeared; and one of them going on shore, the English rowed up to him, when he not only watted their coming, without any signs of fear, but readily went on board, where they gave him a shirt and hat, with some meat and wine, which

he

^{*} The Author of The History of Virginia, fays, they anchored at the inlet of Roenocke, at present under the government of North Carolina.

NGLISH

n the continent of ment of the Spawithin his grant, which lay nearest

from the west of 584, and, passing coast of Florida, sailed 40 leagues and took pession and

und to be the of the country titude. In this s, hares, fowls, fastafras, and he tops of the from whence, discovered the be an island of in breadth. faw any of the three of them on shore, the he not only figns of fear, they gave him wine, which

y of Virginia, Roenocke, at orth Carolina.

he



P. Walter Raleigh lands and takes Possession of Wirginia.

he feemed to like. After he had with apparent fatisfaction narrowly viewed the barks with all that were in them, he went in his own boat to above a quarter of a mile's distance, where he employed himself in fishing, and in half an hour leaded his boat with fish, as deep as it could swim, and then returned to the point of land; where, to shew his gratitude, he divided it into two parts, and making signs that he designed it for the two barks, departed. After this, the natives from the continent, frequently repaired to their ships, and exchanged several sorts of skins, white coral, and some pearls, for toys made of tin, and other baubles of inconsiderable value.

The very next day after that in which they had feen the three Indians, several boats appeared in view; and in one of these was the King of the country's brother, attended by 40 or 50 men, whose features were tolerably agreeable. The Prince made up to the English, who gave him and f ur of his Chiefs, presents of several toys, which he accepted very kindly; but took all himself, and let them know, that none there had a right to any thing but him. Two days after they let him see their merchandize, of which nothing feemed to please him more than a pewter dish, for which he gave 20 deerskins; and, making a hole in the rim, hung it over his neck for a breast plate, making signs that it would defend him against the enemies arrows. The next thing he bought was a copper kettle, for which he gave so fkins.

While

While he thought fit to traffic with them, none but such as like him wore plates of gold, or copper on their heads, were allowed either to buy or sell; but as soon as they had done, every other Indian was allowed the same liberty. They offered very good exchange for hatchets, axes, and knives, and would have given any thing for swords; but the English would not part with one.

The King's brother afterwards came frequently on board, and would eat, drink and be merry with them; and once he brought his wife and children with him, who afterwards came frequently with only their followers. The English often trusted him with goods upon his word, to bring the value at a certain time, which he never failed or doing. He had a strong inclination to have a fuit of armour, and a sword which he saw in one of the ships; and would have left a large box of pearls in pawn for them, but they refused it, that he might not know they fet a value upon them, till they could discover whence he got them.

The English learned from the natives, that their country, which appeared extremely fertile, was called Wingandacoa, and their King named Wingina. When they went on shore, they were entertained with extraordinary civility, and once in particular by the King's brother's wife, at a little village in Roenocke. She appeared to be a very modest woman, and wore a mantle of deerskin lined with fur, with an apron of the same kind. She had a band of white coral on her forehead, and from her ears, hung long brace-

ENGLISH

traffic with them, plates of gold, or wed either to buy done, every other berty. They oftchets, axes, and n any thing for loct part with

s came frequentnk and be merry
ht his wife and
ards came freThe English
on his word, to
which he never
grinclination to
ord which he
ld have left a
hem, but they
ow they fet a
feover whence

natives, that emely fertile, King named, they were ty, and once is wife, at a ared to be a stile of deer-of the fame oral on her long brace-

lets of pearls, some of which were as large as peas. They were told of a great city, where the King resided, at the distance of six days journey on the continent, which however they did not see; for they made no long stay, nor proceeded any farther on discovery, going only to the neighbouring parts in their boats, and being satisfied with what they had seen, returned to England about the middle of September, pleased with their success in this short and prosperous voyage, and with the agreeable hopes of the suture advantages that might be derived from it.

On their return, they represented the country so delightful, and so richly abounding with all the necessaries of life; the climate and air fo temperate, and healthy; the woods and foil fo charming and fertile, and every thing elfe to agreeable, that Paradife itself seemed to be there in its utmost beauty. They gave particular accounts of the variety of excellent fruits they had found, some of which they had never seen before; and that there were grapes in great abundance; stately oaks, and other timber; red cedar, cypress, pines, and other evergreens, and sweet woods, for tallness and largeness exceeding all they had ever heard described; wild-fowl, deer, hih and other game, in such plenty and variety, that no epicure could defire more, than this new world feemed naturally to To make it yet more defirable they. reported, that the native Indians, who were then the only inhabitants, were so affable, kind, and good-natured; lo innocent and unacquainted with all the arts of deceit, and so fond of the

lets

English, that they rather feemed ready to take any imprellion, than any ways to oppose their

fertling on the coast us. I down

OrQueen Elizabeth, highly pleased with the representation given of this discovery, not only promiled to grant all the affiftance peceffary for promoting and perfecting a fettlement, but be-Rowed upon this delightful country the name of Mirginia, gand it was not long before Sir Walter Raleigh resolved to fit out a more confiderable fleet than had hitherto been employed in fuchs under sakings in He was deligous of commanding in this expedition, but being jealous that his absence might be prejudicial to his interest as court he committed the conduct of this fecond enterprize to His Lieutenant Sir Richard Greenville, owho, don'the 8th of April, 1585, fet fail from Plymouth, with seven ships sieted out by a companyly, lof which himfelf and feveral gentlemen weternehmeters an acceptioned

On the 26th of 2 June, the anch sted at Wokoken, and no in late of raged gaiwolfor dage Ani bas and no looner failed, than the people whom builties. applied themselves with cili-,

that had been recommended to them-

This Virginia ought not to be confounded with the Province now called by that name, for in the days it comprehended not only that province, but the whole country claimed by the crown of England, from the fouthern limits of Georgia, agreeable to the patents granted to Sir Hamphry Gilbert, and his brother Sir Walter Raleightai and cor hung a

This company was the first of that kind established in Europe. It was afterwards incorporated by King James. I by the name of the Governor and company of the West Indies But was at lest distolved by King Charles

I. for mal-administration.

med ready to take s to oppose their

cased with the recovery, not only
ince necessary for
thement, but bepuntry the name
long before Sir
out a more consibeen employed
desirous of comit being jealous
icial to his inteconduct of this
nant Sir Richard
April, 1585, set
ships sitted out
fell and several

ed at Wokoken, to plant on the

founded with the in the days it in the days it is, but the whole gland, from the patents grant-other Sir Walter

kind established d by King James company of the by King Charles island of Roenocke, five miles distant from the continent, where 180 men were landed under the command of Ralph Lane, who was made their Governor, and Capt Philip Amadas, who was constituted Admiral of the new colony, tho it does not appear, that he had so much as a bark left with him.

Sir Richard did not remain above three weeks longer in those seas; for having made some discoveries to the southward, and diaving traded with the Indians for pearles skine, fure dand other commodutes, he sailed on the 25th of August, on his seturn to Loglands in which he took a very sich prize; southat this evoyage appeared to the nation, las no less prosperous than the former, and the new Mirginia company began to entertain very languing hopes of their undertaking, add never that the converse of their undertaking, add never the converse of their undertaking, add never the converse of th

Let us now resume to the fiof, planters in Virginia, and give an accountment what happened to the first colony the English established there, or in any part of America Sit Bichard Greenvi le was no sooner sailed, than the people whom he left behind, applied themselves with diligence to what had been recommended to them by Sir William Raleigh, which was discovering the continent, and with this view they travelled So miles fouth, and 150 north from that part of the main, which was opposite to their island; but in these expeditions venturing indiscreetly too high up the river, and too far into the country, the Indian Governors grew jealous of them; began first to be weary of their company; and then to cut off fuch of their firagglers as

fell into their hands, and they even formed a plan for deferoying all the rest, but were happrly prevented? garadon. 180 m oel or ber

Mean while the company in England, were not fo careful as they oughe to have been in fending them supplies of provisions, and the English not understanding the nature of the climate, neglected to gather food in the proper frafon, by which means they were reduced to great firaits. The natives hever after kept fath with them, blie watching all opportunities to cut them off, obliged them to be very cautious in landing on the continent, and prevented their having any supply from thence; they however endured every thing with jucredible fefolution, and extended their difcoveries near 100 miles along the coast. The Indians they kept in awe, by threatening them with the feturn of their companions with a reinforcement of men; but no thips coming from England all that winter, nor in the spring following, nor even in the summer, they despaired of being able to support themselves any longer. While the natives leeing them in a manner abandoned by their countrymen. began to look upon them with contempt, and the English expected every day to be facrificed to their cruelty.

In this distress, their chief employment was looking out to fea, in hopes of finding fome means of escape, or of obtaining a recruit; but in August, when they were almost spent with want, watching and hunger, they, to their great joy, discovered Sir Francis Drake's sleet returning from an expedition against the Spaniards, in

Rorth

ey even formed a

n England, were Have been in fend-, and the English file ellinate, ne-Oregan Rafon, by d to great firaits. Bath with them, to cut them off, us in landing on their having any wever endured slution, and exgo miles along ept in awe, by n of their commen; but no hat winter, nor in the fummer, support themves leeing them ir countrymen, contempt, and be facrificed to

inployment was of finding fome a recruit; but of spent with to their great is fleet returnEspaniards, in north

North America, and this great man, having been commanded by the Queen to visit this plantation, and to see what encouragement or affiftance they wanted, sailed up directly to the island. Their first petition was to grant them a supply of men and provisions, with a small ship or bank, that in case they should not be able to maintain then selves where they were, they might embark in it for England.

Sir Francis having granted their request, they fer all hands to work, to fit the ship he had given them, and to furnish her with stores sufficicient for a long stay; but a storm srising, drove the vessel from her anchor to sea, by which she suffered so much, as rendered her ansit for their use. At this they were so discouraged, that though Sir Francis offered them another ship, they were assaid to slay, and earnestly intreated him to take them with him, which he did, and this put an end to the first settlement.

This misfortune was so far from being owing to Sir Walter Raleigh's negligence, that he had continually pressed the company to restect on the necessity of supporting the colony in time, and so solicitous was he to carry this point, that finding the sleet, which was preparing under the command of Sir Richard Greenville, went on but slowly, he proposed, that the first ship that was completely manned and equipped, should be sent without staying for the rest; this was done: but when the vessel, which was well stocked with provisions, ammunition, and all manner of necessaries arrived at the island of Roenocke,

hort stay, the people returned home, while

Greenville with his reparted of the country and regularly seffered and to his greated appointment, if and not a man in the inhable after, however, refolved to make another fettlement, and alterafore left behind him to week with all testions to build a fort for their own detenge, and then furnishing them with all hecefferes don't them then from the first own detenge in the manner than the first own detenged and the foodband, after giving them the flyingest allumines the they should be constantly and regularly should be constantly should be constantly

This colony was, however, more unfortunate school the finite for the ludians, taking ladvantage of the finithes of their number, and the difficulties they had no firing the with, attacked and culties they had no firing the White came thither with three alimpst and considerable supplies, on the 22d of clime his boyl die sound their fort demotified some hurs they had reserved near it definited from the level tions. Mantea an Indian who had been formerly carried over to England, from where he dafely returned, semained firm to the Boglish interest, and from him Mr. White learned what was become of this colony.

The misfortunes which had attended these two settlements, would certainly have discouraged a man of less constancy and sortitude than Mr. White, but he had a commission to be Governor, and Sir Walter had strongly recommended his keeping possession of the place. He therefore erected a new fort, and chusing eleven

home, i.m., yache abone, i.m., yache ame Sin, Richard throughout yef-ment, if and pot to herefore, left, here home, them through to be through to be through to be through them through the arthur and regulantly and re

ofter the name nore unfortunate iking ladvantage to and the wiffih, oattacked and hitegame thither le lupplies, on nd their fort decledinear ito deones of a dead Mantea an Ined over to Engrned, remained from him Mr. of this colony. attended thefe y have discoulefortitude than flion to be Goly recommende place ... He chusing eleven

of the most sensible persons he had brought along with him, constituted a regular corporation, to which he gave the title of the Governor and Court of assistants of the city of Raleigh, in Virginia. On the 13th of August Manteo, the saithful Indian, was christaned, and created by the Governor. Lord of Dassumonpeak, an Indian nation so called has a reward for his sidelity and service to the English, and on the 18th of the same month was born the first child that was the issue of christian parents in that place. She was the daughter of Mr. Annias Daze, and after the name of the country, was named Virginia.

Mr. White and his ment formidable to the Inulant, who courted their friendships and made
leagues with the corporation, which they kept
or broke, as they thought themselves too weak
or too strong for the English, who notwithstanding their seeming prosperity munderwent the
utmost hardships, for want of receiving proper
supplies from Europe, yet for far were they from
repenting of their undertaking, or desiring to
return, that they disputed for the liberty of remaining at Roenocke, and oblided Mr. White,
their Governor, to return to England, and follicit the company to send them rectuits of then and

Mr. White confented to negociate this affair, and leaving 150 men in the place, fet sail for England, where he arrived in safety; but it was two years before he could obtain a grant of the necessary supplies. At last, however, he had three D 2 ships

Of

ships fitted out for him, with provisions and more nien for the colony. On the 13th of August he arrived at Cape Hattaras, and landing on the island of Roenocke, found by letters cut on trees in large Roman Characters, that the English were removed. On several of these trees they found the letters C. R. O. and searching farther on one of the pallifadoes of the fort, found cut in large capital letters, the word Croatan, which is an island about 20 leagues to the fouth of Roenocke. On this advice, they embarked in order to fearch for the garulon in that island, but they were scarce all on board before a dreadful Roim arole which separated the Thips, and lefting their anchors and cables, they durit not venture in with the shore. Upon which all of them thirthe for themselves, failed back to England and Iteland outlinus

This dreading blow proved the ruin of the third decrement, of which it does not appear that the company took any farther eare, or made any new after the advantages whereof had been pullified in fich frong colours, to the clown of Lingland, though a long time after they lent foveral lips to will the coat. and trade with the tatives.

much vanification in the gall of from thence of the fine and continued his courte to the north-well, till on the 1 oth of July, they came into a whiching title, which for northwards and failing about half a league, into a very calification beard a manigipular routing. Is if it is a they beard a manigipular routing. Is if it is a they beard a manigipular to the which were also the beach of the chore, which were

provisions and he 13th of Auand landing on y letters cut on that the Engof these trees and fearthing es of the fort. the word Croleagues to the vice, they emgarrison in that a board before rated the thips. es, they durft failed back to

es not appear care, of made e possession of the crown of the crown of the crown of the crown of

Cap. Dxi
rhence of t
vo the north
came into a
and failing a
cer. Hey h

this arrest out feet thing with providers are more men for the cylen.

Out he arrived as Cape Linearlas, and landing or all a fleet of Roenocke, tound by letters cut out trees in large Roman Characters, that the En

Cap: Davis s Posages in seatth of a North West passage, and the steat discoveries made by bird an North American lating on seat all your passages in North American lating on seat all you baudt

The thele proceedings were carrying on in the louth, a defign of attempting to difference a north-well pallage was formed by forme traders in the west of England, and the same project being let on foot at London, they both united when Capt John Davis was appointed to conduct the enterprize, and to have under his command the Sunshine of London, a bark of 50 tons, with 23 persons on board; and the Moonshine of Darmonth, a vessel of 35 tons, carrying 19 persons. With this small force he saled from the last mentioned port on the 7th of June, 1585, and on the 14th of the same month was forced into one of the Scilly islands, where being detained a fortnight, Capt, Davis gave a proof of his activity and industry, by drawing a chart of those islands, which was at that time much wanted.

Capt. Davis with his two vessels, sailed from thence on the 28th, and continued his course to the north-west, till on the 19th of July, they came into a whirling tide, which set northwards, and sailing about half a league, into a very calm sea, they heard a prodigious roaring, as if it had been the beach of some shore, which was

 D_3

the more terrible, as the weather was so foggy that they could not see from one ship to the other, though they were at a small distance. Upon this, the Moonshine was ordered to found, but not being able to find ground with a line of upwards of 300 sathonis, the Captain, the master, and Mr. Jane who wrote the account, went towards the beach to fee what it was, when they found it to be several islands of ice broke loose and stating in the sea, they got out upon these, and when they returned to their beat, carried several large pieces of see with them, which mested into very good sees with them.

which melted into very good fresh water.
On the 20th the fog dispersing, they discovered the land, which recembled a sugar-loaf, and made to uncomforable, of rither so horrid an appearance, that Capt. Davis called it they were forced to bend their coulse to the south to clear themselves of the ice, after which they ran along the shore.

Months 24th the Captain, to encourage the men, cauled their allowance to be increased; but the weather was far from being very old, for though it was pretty sharp when the wind blew from the shore, it was very hot when it blew from the sea. On the 25th they bore away north-west, and continued their course for sour days; and on the 29th discovered land in the latitude of 64. 15 with the sea quite free from ice, and the weather very temperate.

Upon viewing the coast, they found many pleasant bays and commodious ports: they, however, judged it not a continued land, but

rather

was fo foggy
ne ship to the
small distance.
dered to found,
with a line of
tain, the mase
account, went
it was, when
s of ice broke
got out upon
to their beat,
telwith them,
water.

they discoa fligar-loaf, ther so horrid casted it the firthey were south to clear hey ran along

incourage the be increased; increased; increased; in the wind hot when it ey bore away urle for four land in the nite free from

found many orts: they, d land, but rather rather an archipelago, and therefore resolved to go on shore on one of the small islands, in order to search for wood and water, and to gain a better knowledge of the country. But they had no sooner landed, than they found evident marks of the country's being inhabited, for there lay upon the ground, a small shoe, several pieces of leather sewed with sinews, and a piece of fur, like beaver.

They went next upon another island, where getting upon an high rock, they were leen by the reople of the country, who instantly fet up a most hideous howling, which the English perceiving, hallowed out to their companions, to let them know what had happened. Upon this, Capta Bruton of the Moonshine came to their affillance with a good number of his feamen Soon after their arrival, ten canoes full of the natives came from a neighbouring illand, two of which advanced lonear the shore, that the English on land could eafily talk with them. The language of these people was much in the throat, and their, pronunciation harsh and unpleasant. One of them, however; feemed inclined to come on shore, but first pointed to the sun, and then fliuck his breaft fo hard that they could hear the blow, upon which Mr. John Elias, Mafter of the Moonthine, was appointed to treat with him, and therefore going to the fea fide, pointed to the fun and firmek his breaft, as the favage had done, who at length ventured on thore, and they threw him caps, flockings, gloves, and such other things as they thought would pleafe him; e Cal handison D

The Discoveries of the ENGLISH but the night drawing on they took their leave

on both fides.

The next morning 37 canoes rowing by the ships, called to the English to go on shore, but the latter being in no great haste, one of the Indians leaped upon land, and ran to the top of a rock, where to shew his joy, he danced and beat a drum. The English then manned their boats, and went to them to the water fide, where they waited in their canoes; and after the formal ceremony of swearing by the sun, the natives made no scruple of trusting them, but on the contrary, shewed all possible signs of kindnels, and even of politenels; for when the author offered to shake hands with one of them, the Indian first took his hand and kissed it. They readily parted with any thing they were afked for, and were content with whatever was given them, thewing no figns of greedinets, and not the least appearance of treachery. The English bought five of their canoes, and several of their stockings and gowns, some of which were made of leal, and others of birds skins, all of them well dreffed and neatly made, so that it plainly appeared, they had some trades among them, They had plenty of furs, and on their feeing that they pleafed the English, informed them by agns, that they would go up into the country and bring them wore; but the wind proving fair in the night, Capt. Davis steered still farther to the north-west; and on the oth of August entered a very fine road free from ice, in the latitude of 66°. 46. where they landed under

took their leave

s rowing by the o on shore, but ifte, one of the an to the top of he danced and n manned their iter fide, where d after the forhe sun, the nathem, but on figns of kind when the auone of them, kissed it. They were asked for, as given them, nd not the least English bought of their stockwere made of all of them hat it plainly among them, their feeing rmed them by o the country wind proving red still fare 6th of Aufrom ice, in ey landed un-

der

For the night drawing on they truk the man

The next morning 37 cances rowing by c'thiss, called to the English to go up thore, the the latter being in no great hofte, one of the Indians leaged upon land, and ran to the tee. f a reck, where to shew his 104, he canced and osas a drum. The Rogliff then manner their boats, and went to them to the water lide, where they waited in their cancer; and after the far and ceremony of tweating by the tun, the astives made no foruple of trufting them, but en the contrary, thewed all possible figns of kines ne's, and even o'r ilirenels; for when the anther offered to that, bands with one of them. fire ladiar three rook his hand and hissed it. They resully parted with any thing they were alked for, and were content with whativer was given them, shewing no figns of greedinds, and not the leaft appearance of treachery The English bought fire of their canoes, and feveral of their flockings and gowns, foine of which were made of feet a d others of birds Ikins, all of them is ell deested and neady made, so that it picially expeared, they had force trades among them. They had plenty of furs; and on their fering West they pleased the English, informed them by that they would go up into the country sudabring them more; but the wind proving Saluate sight, Capt. Davis flerred fill far age of the mostle west wand on the 6th of Auat the entered at very fine road f ee term ice, in wiese tallage of So. 46. where they langed un-

स्वियात महत्त्वात हेला हेल्ला व शास्त्र <u>01 evera</u> Val. Illering to love of per on the grant to had throwered he en efore gave taking countain, the name of a some R deigh, the road where the fam lay it eled Fornets mad atte found in the foot of the remain, exeter found; the north forcland o s Cape from the fount forchard the They is discovered houseware

Ten Canoes of Natives of an Island near the land of Desolation come & traffick with Capt "Davis. der a high mountain, the clefts of which shone

like gold

Mr. Davis having here taken a view of every thing round him, began to think of bestowing names on the places he had discovered; he therefore gave to the mountain, the name of Mount Raleigh, the road where the ship lay, he called Totnels road; the found at the foot of the mountain, Exeter found; the north foreland, Dyer's Cape; and the fouth foreland, Walfinghain. They here discovered four white bears of a prodigious fize, two of which they killed, and brought on board, the fore paw of one of them measured 14 inches. They faw a raven upon mount Raleigh, and at the bottom of the hill found fome shrubs and flowers like primroses: the coast however was very mountainous, and entirely barren, affording neither wood nor grafs, nor to much as earth; for the mountains were all of stone, and that the finest our author ever had feen. The inland part of the country was probably fertile, fince the bears were very fat; and yet it appeared upon opening their stomachs, and upon viewing their dung, that they were not ravenous, but fed upon grafs.

On the 8th they weighed from mount Raleigh, and three days after came to the most foutherly point of the land, which they called the Cape of God's Mercy, and here they were furprized with at very thick fog, upon the breaking up of which they found themselves in a streight, that was in some places 60 miles broad, and in others go; the weather was very fine and temperate, and the water of the same colour with that of

a. D.5.

the

dand near traffick

Cartas.

the ocean, which filled them with hopes of hading a passage. They sailed 60 leagues thro' this fireight, and then discovered feveral flands in the middle of it, by which they failed, one barkstaking the north, and the other the fouth fide, vbut, the wind changing, and the weather growing figgy and foul, they were forced to lie by for five days in the passage, since called

Davis's Streights they went on hore, and law evident marks of the country's being inhabited, for they found part of a those wall, and an human skull, The next day they heard a great howling on share, which they supposed to be made by the wolves, and therefore landed in order to kill them; but instead of wolves they found only dogs that came running to the boat, wagging their tails, and hewing other figure of joy, as it is usual with those animals at the fight of men; there were 20 of them in all, and being of the fize of mastiss, with short ears and long buthy tails the featuren were afraid of them, and firing, killed two. one of which had a leather collar; they all tobad two fledges, one made of several boards and the other of whalebone They likewife law largs, ravens and partialges. Our long toling

On the 17th they went on shore again, and in a place refembling an oven, which was built with stones, they scundia faiall canoe; an image, Linemade of bories beads for necklaces and thereifles. The coast made no very promiting spectrance, as having neither wood noor grais, out the rocks were of a fine bright stone like marble.

with hopes of the leagues thro'd feveral illands bey failed, one other the fouth dather were forced to the funce called

hore, and faw eing inhabited. all, and an huheard a great supposed to be fore landed in f wolves they inning to the thewing other ple animals at of them in all, with hort ears were afraid of of which had o fledges, one ther of whale-, lavens and

again, and in chawas built toe, an image, ecklaces and ry promiting od norr graus, at frone like marble.

marble, Beautified with veins of different co-

Capt. Davis was extremely pleafed with the appearance of this stiel ht, which they took to be the very channel into the S with Seas in search whereof they came. It was therefore resolved to continue the protecution of their clicoveries; but the wind changing they were obliged to remain at anchor; and the weather growing very soul, they on the 24th hoised fail for England. On the 10th of September they fell in with the Land of Desolation; on the 27th they had light of the English coast, and in a storm at night were parted from the Monthine. However, on the 30th Capt. Davis Iturned to Darthouth, where he found the Moonshine, which had at-rived in that harbout two hours before.

Mr. Davis's owners were to well fatisfied with his conduct in this voyage, that they produced him an andience of Secretary Wallingham, who not only greatly approved of the enterprize, and of the manner in which it was conducted, but recommended his compleating the discovery; it this he was also present by those concerned in the above undertaking, and by shole concerned in the above undertaking the discovery; the above undertaking the above the above undertaking the above the

Capt. Davis fet fail with the above foundron from Dajtmouth, on the 7th of May, 1586, and having 48 The Difference of the ENGLISH

haying coalied the douth-side of a Ireland, steered to the northwest till he came into the latitude of a 608 which he divided the squadron; and ordered he Sunshine and the North Statito steeled a passage morthward pale ween. Greenland and Ireland to the latitude of 500 is northindored by land to the latitude of 500 is northindored by the 15th discovered land in 600 alicitude, dand in 15th discovered land in 600 alicitude, dand in 15th done in 15th discovered land in 600 alicitude, dand in 15th done in 15th discovered land in 600 alicitude, dand in 15th done in 15th decembing some places ten, in other a twenty, and in 600 a latitude of the thore which obliged him to be an into 57% in order to a gena freeder. In a 10th, 15th one or 1000 a gena freeder.

On the 29th, aftermany florms, i heragain differe covered land in latitude now and in longitude 58Ati 30 budem bearing io with in the fee upla pinnace, he had provided in the illerinaid to fervood as a refcour in the discovery a. Thereships being at within whe dounds the fer his boats to dearch fero sheat water; where he hight come brown and charge which sin fibis oplace is very hard, to find qu The people of the woduntry seeing the English sel campilimatheit caroes, awith shouts and criebs when observing in the boat fome of those who were there late years they rowed up to them, and the taking drold off wither oars, sand hanging about the boat; vexpiessed agreatiojov, amaking signs thative they knew them again, a Capt. Davis then went w on hore with others of the company, taking 20th knives with him, and they had no forner landed as than the friendly natives leaping lout of their cas in noted ranto them, and embraced them with many figns of a hearty welcome. There were 18 of chem, toback the whiteh the cheeple mained his mine

a

Ireland, Reered to the latitude foundtony and th Star to feeled Greenland and orchindored by: Jung and only icitude dandrind idian of Lonten, in otherse officthe shore Pscin order tone

whise he went t iheragain difare in longitude sheriet upla rinaid to fervoid enthips beingist to dearch fero rebtorcan and w hard to fridge leadlilgad onto s and criebs of those who to the me and the ng about the

y, utaking 20th oner landed as rof theirscawith many er8 of their or 清性:原注 a nd of

g figns that

s then went

and Mr. Davis giving each of them a knife, they offered him fkins in veturn; but making figus that they were not fold, but freely given, he difficilled then ofor that time and and he was

The next day the pinnace was landed upon, an island in order to be smithed; and while it was fetting up, the people came continually to them, there being danietimes a concampes at a time, bringing feal-fkins, stag-skins, white hares. falmon-peul, finall cod, dry capelin, with other. fish, and some birds Capt. Davis then dent one of the boats to fearch one part of the land, while he went to another, but fift gave frich orders that no injury thould be offered to any of the natives, nor any gun firedial in bus ber

afthe men whom the captain dispatched in the boat; passédaten niites within viac factual mount tains, and camedio a plain champaign country. covered with earth and grafs, slike cur moory and waste groundsin England, and went ten leagues up a river, which in the narrowest place was two leagues over, but knew met how far it extended!

Mean while the capinin rooks what he fupposedy another rivery which chought it at first affordedna large inlet, yet proved only a deep bay, the end of which he reached in four hours, when leaving the boat well manned her went with the rest of the company three confour miles into the country but found nuching not faw. any sthing butil faipes; ravens, and finall birds, fuch asilarks and limited as rise vibour, se , me

On the 3d of July, Capt Davis manned his boat, and attended by co canoes, entered another. found, to which the people invited him by

figns,

fight, and he consented, in hopes of finding their place of relidence. At last they made signs that he should go into a warm place to sleep, up in this he went on shore, and desired them rolled with the English, to which they consented, but the English overleaped them. They afterwards went to wrestling, when they were found to be strong and active, and to have such skill in this exercise, that they threw some of the English who were good wrestlers.

On the 4th, the master of the Mermaid went to certain islands in order to take in wood, and found a grave wherein several persons had been buried, that was only covered with seal skins,

and a crois laid over them

These people are of good stature, and are well proportioned. They have broad faces, finall eyes, wide mouths, and large lips; but their hands and feet are finall and flender. They are very fubject to bleed at the note, and therefore ftop their notes with deers hair. One of them! kindled a fire after the following manner; he rook a piece of board in which was a hole half forough, and having fineared the end of a round flick, like a bed flaff, with train-oil, put it into the hole, and then turning it round with a piece of leather, fomething in the manner of our turners, by the violence of the motion, foon produced fire, supon which he laid an heap of turfs, and then with many words and firange gestures, put several things into the flange, which the Engl hith supposed to be intended as a facrifice. They then desired the captain to go into the smoke, which he defiring them to do, and they refulling, 0.35

s of finding their inade figns that the to fleet, up in the their to fleet them to fleet they afterwards are found to be uch skill in this of the English

Mermaid went e in wood, and erfons had been with feal skins,

ature, and are oad faces, finall lips; but their nder. They are , and therefore One of them! manner; he was a hole half end of a round! oil, put itanto d with a piece ner of our thron, foon proheap of turfs. tange gestures, hich the Engl crifice. They to the smoke. they refuling,

be thrust one of them into it, and then commanded his went to tread out the fire, and spling it into the fea, to shew their contempt for this forcery

They eat their meat raw, and live molly upon fish, which they catch with ners hinde or white fins. They probably make war on their neight bours on the continent; for many of them were much wounded, and let the English known by their figns, that they received them upon the main land.

But though the fe people behaved with great simplicity, they appeared extremely addicted to thieving, particularly of ironio for which whele had a ve y great effects. for they citraway the Moonthine's boat from her ftern, and also the cables and cloth which hy co air flote the bars. a caliver, a spear, a sword, and demonal forher things, which los exalperated the dayby, that they defried the Captalhino diffictive this hew! friendship, upon which he ordered bealiver to be that among them, and inimediately after a falcob, when they were to filightened at the goife, that they inflantly fled However, about ten hours after, they returned, making figns of peace, and this being granted, they brought fe al lkins and falin in pear; but on their feeing iron could not forbear thealing again which the Captain perceiving, commanced that they hould not be treated with leverity, and that his own people should be more careful in keeping what was under their charge.

On the 17th of July the Captain went on thore in his new pinhace, and with most part of the company walked to the top of an high ito in-

tain, With the hopes of taking a view from thence of the country; but the number and heights of the mountains blunded their prospect in Ilich's manner, that they bould for but a finall distance; they therefore retained to their pinnace; where they observed a water spour, which at that time was confidered as aftery strange and assorbling fightered on more

1

h

f

a

is

C

35.10

fo

to li

8,

W

ſę

re

th

th

Pt

ca

ON

bu

ref

ter

CO

lat

Lie

On the 19th, they returned to their ships, where the failors complained heavily of the poople, who had not only ftolen an anchor, wand cut one of the cables, due had thrown flones at them. However, the mextulay the Captain went, on hore, and treated; the pacives with much civilley; which realpying their apprehenficuspitheyd arrhis retorn, wallowed him in their cances and Horhen gave them tome bracelets and l'exclusor eight of the migring tout boards! were used kindly, and after wards wiffered to deer partisand verithe funthad morfooner ferg chant taking their dings, g theyodhrew fromes in rodebe Silva large of alm skolin cloud attown bathe Boat (wainds Upon this, the English putsued them in their boats and never of edupon then ix but other rowed folfwierly withat it was impossible to overtake themisto Howevers a few days after. who of themicanie to make a new truce, among whom was the iningleader of thefe diffurbances, who came crying Iliaout, and firiking his breatty offer. fered appair of gloves to fell, upon which we knife was offered for them, when two of them? coming appropriate Englished finished one of them, and kept the other prisoner. They then printed to him and his fellows for their anchor, which having

ng a view from the number and led their prospect bond for but a reswined to their a water fpout lerell sa a very

to their fhips, tvily of the poon anchor wand Ashrowni Rones ay the Captain he parives with their apprehened him in their ome bracelets ing our boards! fuffered wides oner lety chan! Aches in rodeher hel Boatswainds them ginb theory envixbutisthey offile to over sil safter, whive tope among whom? rbances, who his breakty biles pon which w two of themo

one of themal

then printed

ichor, which

having

having got, they made fight to him that he should be fet at liberty, but about an hour after the wind coming fair, they fet fail, and took him an ay with them. One of his companions followed the hip in his canoe, talked with him. and feemed to lament his condition but the English using thin well, and laying, disout, that is, We mean no harm, he in a hart time became a pleasant companion Capt. Davis then gave him as new foit of frize of the English fashion, with which herfelewed highly pleafed. He foon trimmed up his darts and all his fishing, tools; was very ready at making okens, and willingly let his hand to the ropers and no many

On the stath, being in the latitude of 638 8, they imagined they lawisa every high land, which had feveral bays and capes and therefore fent out their primace to discover it ; but ou her return; they were afforeds that it mas no more than a prodigious mais of fice. This they chafted till the 30th when the air grey lo foggy, and the feat for defleted with ice; that all hopes of proceeding were banished all gull ods side nou

Inithis extremity the men beginning to grow fick and feeble, and to lofe, all hopes of fuccels, earnestly, intreated the Captain to preserve his own and their lives, by returning to Englands but though he committerated their condition, he resolveds to prosecute the discovery; yet he altered his course, and on the first of August difcovered land, without either Inow or ice, sin the latitude of 666 33 and in 76 longitude from ned kept the other prisoner. They then snooned Baldin Bergerian . en en Oliver in Ono

On the 2d of August, they anchored in a very good road, where they graved and re-victualled the Moonshine; they here found it very hot, and were much troubled with musketoes. The people of the country having caught a seal, tied bladders to him, and sent him to the English with the slood, so that he came right up with the ship, and this the captain took as a friendly present. On the 5th Capt. Davis walked up to the top of a hill, and observing three cances under a rock, went to them, and found in them skins, darts, &c but without taking any thing, he left in every boat a filk point, a leaden bullet, and a pin:

el

au

an

ay:

no

112

ola

eri

W

defi

ga

0 8

had

rbe

len röi

bo: e

mu

lite

hei

nagr

hot

F

lafte

and

the

pect

dere

à fai

new

with

The next day the natives came to them withour fear, and bartered with them for skins. Mean while the Indian kept close, and by figuralet them know, that he was very defirous of having another companion.

On the 11th, Capt, Davis departed, leaving the Mermaid at anchor, whose crew finding many occasions of discontent, were unwilling to proceed. Two days after, failing west 50 leagues, they discovered land in 66°. 19. and the next day stood to the fouth, On the 18th, they difcovered a promontory to the north-west, and haying no land on the fouth were in great hopes of a paffage. They then coasted an island towards the fauth from 67 to 57° and on the 28th diftrufting the weather, failed ten leagues into a fine harbour, two leagues broad, with woods on both fides. Here they continued till the 1ft of September, in which time they had two very great storms. The Captain and fome perfons

inchored in a very and re-victualled dit very hot, and etoes. The peaught, a feat, retied n to the English ne right up with ook as a friendly Davis walked up ving three cances nd found in them aking any Pthing. t, a leaden bul-

ie to them withthem for Ikins. ife, and by figna very defirous of

eparted, leaving ew finding many nwilling to prowest so leagues, 9. and the next 18th, they difh-west, and have great hopes of n island towards n the 28th difleagues into a d, with woods ued till the lift y had two very fome persons with

ith him went fix miles into the country, and and the woods confilled of firs, pines, elders, ews, and birch-trees. In this excursion they aw a black bear, and plenty of birds, as pheaants and partridges, wild geefe, blackbirds; sys, thrushes, and other single birds,

They now coaffed the shore with fair weather, nd on the fouth anchored in a good road among many islands Eight leagues to the north of this lace, they had hopes of a paffige from oberving a prodigious fea, tolling between the wo lands from the welt, and they had a great chire to enter this fea; but the wind was directly gainst them.

On the 6th they fent five young men on hore o another island to fetch some fill, which they had left there covered all night. But the natives in who had concealed themselves in the woods, Mid40 lenly affaulted the men, which being perceived from the ship, those on board ler sip their cable, bose into the shore, and twice discharged a dollate musket upon them; at the noise whereof they fled liter their having killed two of the men with heir arrows and wounded two more; the other narrowly escaped by swimming with an arrow hot through his arm.

Having that night a most dreadful storm, that lasted till the 10th, they unrigged their ship and intended to cut down their masts; and as the cable of their sheet anchor broke, they expected to have been criven on shore, and murdered by the natives; but having afterwards a fair fea, they recovered their anchor, and new moored their ship, when they were fully

fenfible

sensible of their great deliverance, two strand

of their cable being broken.

On the 11th, the wind coming fair at wellnorth-west, they steered directly for England where they arrived in the beginning of October 1990 The Sunshille had returned a few days before it thein. She had been at treland, and fr unthence 13 Greenland, afterwards to Effortland, and thence to the Landor Defulation, where the tradewenty days to Buenthen had lost the pinnace chiled the North Stang in a Har and never and heard of her mores sinu doidun codornia another so Capta Davis was afterwardantention, another royage to make diformeries, with three thip, whiles the other endedvoured to find out a pal-fage tor the South Seas, rand in this voyage he and readiled the classifude of 32 month, where he ad found the idea of lls topen; and the streight, 40 of leagues broads where he concluded that the entry pallage was most cettain, aborthat ecution caly, wis in which be was wistaken. However, these expeditions intitled England to the most northern coast of America. We shall now mention an attempt made for

fixing a fettlement farther to the fouth than any we have byed obtained but sand would liew but fur was the caute; the reldived, therefore, to stokes out the means of tetting a new colons in another tone of America, that thould be Ad the beergered that

न कुल असे अपने अपने का असे के Jan Bis

1.008.4

12

-X90

nern

S

and

fit

fii

in fice the

En

enc

ming fair at well Cily for England inning of October few days before sand fr in thence Effeitland, and m, where he trad. duin the country o lost she pinnace firm and never

· many marches.

went on another with three thips, loved in fifting to find out a palin this vayage he north, where he the fireight, 49 icluded, that the na ecution eafy, wever, thefe exie most northern

tempt made for e fouth than any and well knew ,

her was the car

out and analit

troi is dions as

CHAP

1. 005 4

reminde of their great deliverance, two frame charft, own some at their cable being broken.

their cable being broken.
On the treffythe TiAi Hanngha has better north-weft, they theeted directly for England

where they arrived in the beginning of October Wulter Raleigh fails with a Small Squadren in order to diference Guianas Arrives the ifland of Trinidad, subers be burns the down of St. Tolephy and fees in fine Indiamikings at theretie Proceeding towards Guianal hesenters the mouth of the reven with a detachment of the opin mon in boats anmeds with great difficulty from the many branches, which unite their Areans bypest feeds upober Amana, wanderders the great river oronako, dubere die has antintenniew withiche which of Avomatay sand the proceeding up othe Banks of the Carbin washerta swindy of the doing ties vanitiof the lantanasticof what vitures affet Dich he stourn! Frederoen machen wift from of the staking sand is conducted to ministry hejvisis his hips and aften borning dweral aspanish madage sponenced colonidated thrans in this silve in which de swatch Hicke hers by you hers, the excoast of America.

The The Walle & Rive ton had den will regretustheliphintation offit Virginialiatinadoned, and well knew that the want of inmediate profit was the cause; he resolved, therefore, to flrike out the means of fettling a new colony in another part of America; that should be free from this inconvenience, and transfer the fishest products of other country to the English, if they had but cour ge and conduct enough to ferch them. In order to this, he enguired

58 The Discoveries of the ENGLISH

Guiana. He fought from books and papers a the affiltance that could be had of that kind and drew from personal informations, which were more in his power, than perhaps they ever were in any other man's, all the notices the were capable of giving. But he drew the great est lights from his own profound knowledge are extensive experiences.

In order to proceed cautioully in an affair of fuch importance, he fent before him one Cap Whiddon, to take a view of the coast, the We might be perfectly informed of the flat things were then in hand become more able i fake the proper measures for coming this adifficulties, which acrean of less tagacity would Thave deemed intuperable to This gentleman per beformed his buliness effectually; though the ind with some obstructions from the ferce, and much greater inconveniencies from the frauds of the Spaniards, who were at that time endeavouring to fecure to themfelves this valuable country particularly don Antonio de Berreo, with whom CaptieWhiddon had some dealingst got eight of his men into his hands, whom he used with "great barburitys!

When Sir Walter's project was rice for execution, he was affilted by the Lord Admiral Howard, and Sir Robert Cecil, and five this were fitted out for this expedition. Sir Walter however, left Plymouth on the 6th of February, 1595, with only one bark besides the vessel is which he himself sailed, and on the 22d of March arrived at the island of Trinidad, when

d

he

iff

an

211

ca

AI

tic

0

ve

pe

w

an

W

alf.

th

W

W

bi

dea

"iff

h

th

W.

V3

ar

th

in

30

'fu

ac

CC

nce into the state of coks and papers a had of that kind formations, which perhaps they even the notices the he drew the great ad knowledge and knowledge are

ully in an affair o ore him one Capt f the coast, with med of the Rat ome more able i correcting this els tagacity would his gentleman per though he ind eferce, and muc the frauds of the time endeavouring valuable country rreo, with whom lingst got eight of om he uled with

was ripe for exemple Lord, Admirally, and five thinking the first water, oth of February, ides the vessel in on, the 22d of Trividad, when

he spent a considerable time in viewing that island, in examining all its ports and havens, and even every little creek, with the greatest care and exactness.

Ilere was a Spanish settlement, and a new city called St. Jeseph, governed by the above don Antonio de Berteo, a man of courage and resolution, but very unfit to prosecute discoveries. On this governor, Sir Walter resolved to be revenged, for his treatment of Capt. Whiddon's people, by making himself master of the place, which he knew would gain him the triendship, and secure the obedience of the Indians, who were most cruelly appressed by the Spaniards.

He accordingly feat Capt Calfield to attack the main, guard with 60 men; and following. with 40 more, reduced the town of St. J. feph without much troubles Heathen fet the inhabitames at liberty, and in particular many Indian captives, among who arwere five caciques or who were linked together in one chain, and confined iff w place where they were ratinole, flaryed with hunger. Thefe unhappy a princesy had, fuffered the feverest torments, for they had been basted with the scalding fat of bacon, and endured a variety of other cruelties. He kept the governor and his Spanjards prisoners, sand afterwards, at the request of the Indians, burnt the place; but in other respects behaved towards his pusoners, and particularly towards the ngovernor, with fuch civility, that he drew from him, a faithful account of all his neventures in attempting the conquell of Guiana Loud Holund of Dida eva mil to booth at the bring doublithe

60 The Discoveries of the ENGLISH

The fame day arrived to Sir Walter's affiftance. Capt. Giffard, in the Lion's-Whelp, and Capt. Keymis, in a galego, with feveral gentlemen and foldiers, and fome ufeful supplies, but before Sir Walter would proceed on his discoveries he summoned an affembly of the Indian chiefs of the illand, who were enemies to the Spaniards, and told them by an Indian interpreter. whom he had brought out of England, that he was the servant of a virgin queen, who was the most powerful cacique in the north, and had more caciques under her command than there were trees in that island. That he was an enemy to the Castilians, on account of the r tyran. ny and oppression, and having freed all the coasts of the northern world from their servitude had fent him to free them allo and to defend the country of Guiana from their suture invafions He then shewed them the queen's picmre, which they greatly admired. By these and other speeches of the same kind, both here and on the barders of Guiana he made the people familiarly acquainted with the name and virtues of the queen, and at the fame time strongly engazed thein in his interest.

Sir Walter now prepared to proceed towards Guiana, though Berreoused many arguments to dissuade him from engaging in that enterprize. He told him, that he must venture to pals many dangerous shallows in small boats, without being able to carry provision sufficient to last him half the way; that he must not expect the least succour from the natives of the countries through which he passed, who would not admit of a par-

ley;

Walter's affiftance Whelp, and Capt feveral gentlemen supplies, but bethe Indian chief mies to the Spa-Indian interpreter, England, that he queen, who was he north, and had imand than there at he was an eneint of the r tyran. ng freed all the om their servitude lo : and to defend heir future invathe queen's piced. By these and d, both here and made the people name and virtues time frongly en-

proceed towards any arguments to that enterprize. ure to pals many s, without being to last bien half ect the least sucountries through t admit of a parley;

The fame day and red in this and Capt. Giffard, in the Live's Whelf Keyons, in a galego, what levery , . . and i idiers, and tonic metal topplies, Land ione Bir Walter would proceed on his his one, he funmoned an affembly of the lading the of the island, who were enemies to the igmards, and cold them by an Indian interferen. when he had brought out of England, a it is was the lervant of a virgin queen, who we the most payerful cacique in the natific and to more eaciques under her command than when where trees in that illand. They the consense air fath. Calilians, on account of the regime. av and eppredian, and having freed all the reads of the narmein worldshop shop storence which or him, otherwards and in mid in I had to the country of Quiens show while shows income there the then theyad about the anomal ric on his a bit he say yearly admired. By check and the second of the made the made the press of STUDING THE THEY SHE THEY SHE THE STREET OF THE STREET The street will said brine time thought and Mad Mall Hold parks.

Trend hearing of beingeld was, 48 H. V. ac as the first forestill brait dien die beit aller the total distance of the that conception summation in artiflets welline to profession of he and modific algod flam nige plant out of a most that the analytical many round stage is or on hard, out for als her fluid all half - to being en the system, paires of the or unich selven



P. Watter Raleigh takes the City of J. Joseph and sets five Caciques who were chain'd together at Liberty.

ey hei hei

o p he he N

nd iver

Ama effe ucc ut c

ve f

In reop poat Calfi bwns rme

ome ofec urni ie u

able row

ood,

ey; but would burn their towns, and retire to heir fortresses; that they had been enjoined by heir chiefs not to barter gold, nor to hold any ommunication with christians, as the only means opieserve them from destruction: besides, that he way was long, winter was approaching, and he rivers beginning to fwell.

Notwithstanding these remonstrances, Sir Walter directed his vice-admiral Capt. Giffard, nd Capt. Calfield to fleer into the mouth of the iver Capuri, and at the highest flood to pass ver the shoal; but this they found impractiable, the water falling before they could acomplish it. He then fent the master of the lion's Whelp to try another branch called Amana, in order to know if either of the small essels could enter; but he met with no better uccess. Sir Walter now caused his carpenter to ut down an old galego boat, and to fit her with banks for bars, in such a manner as to draw but ve feet water.

In this vessel he embarked with 60 of his eople, and was followed by the hallop and oat of the Lion's-Whelp carrying 20; Capt. Calfield's shallop carrying 10, and a barge of his owns ten more; having in all 100 men well rmed, with provisions for a month. Their acommodations were extremely bad, being exofed to the weather, and obliged to endure the jurning heat of the sun and storms of rain, to ie upon the hard boards, to bear the difagreeble finell of the wet cloaths of many people rowded together, and the dreffing of their od, which mostly consisted of stale fish, of,

that no prison could be more loathsonie and healthy: assigned from and the neither and the neither assignment to the neither and the neither assignment to the neither assignm

At first fetting out they had 20 miles of high-feartor crossin their crazy hoats, and w driven by the wind into the bottom of the of Gauanipa, inhabited, by a barbarous nat who affed poil one alarrows als From thence h entered one of the rivers, and after four da got above the utorce of the tide; but they w there bewildered by fuch a confluence of ftrea that they were whirled about by different a rents and addies, fo that after tolling a long i they were brought back to the place they been friving to awoid for from which they out passing between islands and freights, soverfluderwed with street of that their fight bounded his the breadth of the river, and elengtheofAtheravenue, while the gloominels natie prospectized de d'horses son de doath som of the places in which they were confined, 793 At leagthiordelie zad of May they ente a fiver, and not knowing any other name for a called itahe Red Crofo River here they put a creek which led to a nown at a finall diffan where their Indian pilotogoing on shore, was upon by his country men, who hunted him w dogs in return, Sir Walter seized an old who was palling that way, and threatened cut off his clead if he did not procure pilot's hiberty; but the pilot by his agility if elcaped them, and fwam to Sir Walter's bar sthey, however, kept the old man, whom t ofed with the utmost kindness, in hopes of taining many useful informations from a na

er T ou d

ho ur c

et ees ven bje

So court and er o

fthe ith med to

is pi voul At

brovi perifi hat i and.

hey o ret the ENGLISH re loathsome and

had 20 miles of razy hoats, and w bottom of the y a barbarous nat From thence t and after four da tice; but they w confluence of stream cut by different a eritoiling a long i on the place they from which they ds and freights, that their fight of the river, and le the gloominels a he doathiom were cos fined here they put at a finall dillan ng on shore, was ho hunted him w feized an old a , and threatened di not procure by his agility h man, whom t is, in hopes of

to had been long acquainted with those parts d indeed he was of great ufe in guiding them rough the intricacies of the rivers, though he melf was often in the utmost perplexity which er to take? Lieft godt tun gainel fin th

The people who inhabit the country at the outh of this great fiver, were called Hivisivas, d were a bold and staid in race of people. ho knew the value of hiberry mand had the surage to defend it. During the fummer they e in houses, built on the ground; but in the et or winter months, dwell in huts buile upon ees, as is very common both von this coaft, and en in the East-Indies, where the countries are they were brought bibliowed of the bill the Some time after, Sie Walter's bailge ranground with fuch force, that cheydelineired of etting her off, fo that the discovery februed as a and however four days after; they bagain det er on float, and Itriking introcthe! Ainade one fthe noblest branches of the Obonoka) the men ith incredible fatigue continued their soyage, May they entered being now within 42 of the dine Sit Walter ny other name for idea voured to keep up their spirits by directing is pilots to give them hopes, that their labours would food bave an end suggest and apply algert and

At length the old indian perceiving that their provisions were exhausted and chartchey must without an immediate supply, told them, hat if they would venture up a river on the right hand, he would bring them to a town where hey might be fure of refreshments, and be able Sir Walter's bar o return before night & Sir Walter took him at his word; but he annifed them all day and that Asserb with the atmos Hudaele. tions from a nation is the telegrammed at lubble with grinish

64 The Discoveries of the ENGLISH

greatest partosiche night, without their seeing any town, soithat at these prudent commander night have panished him sooi imposing upon theis. However, about one of the next morning they reached this long expected town, and obtained the supplies of which they stood in such the desired the supplies of which they stood in such the shift with some wind the surer, they obtained many this soft and surgricing dize, and abundance of alligators, one of which devaured who leaped into step ware More fresh himself by swimming. It is not to see the soil who refresh himself by swimming.

Soon after, being againmin wan voll provisions, they fill two differs taken with excellent bread they fill two differs taken with excellent bread to the fill the fill the and taken with excellent breads; who belong the hold the woods; which he hold water purificing allem, with hopes of observable of the state of the

John Sir Walter then landed more of his men, and offered yook to sire of his foldiers who should have take one of the Spanial day but this they were winable to perform, they, however, biftovered the Arway cas conceated in the woods, who had level as pilots for the Spanish adventulars, and who informed him, that they had been accompanied by two other canoes, laden with gold ore, which had escaped. One of these people

d

vithout their seeing rudent commander for imposing upon of the next morning sted to way and obtained in such they stood in such they stood in such they stood in such they stood stood of which devoured ed. Sir Walter, and prescale himself by a constant of the six o

want of provisions, ith excellent bread di Arwaycas, who uge in the woods; in, ith hopes of obtained; as this men on thes, had been re-

chis men, and chiers who should this they were to, biscovered the voods, swho had idventurers, and laden with gold of these people

he kept for his own pilot, and from him learned where, when and how the Spanjards worked for goldons Having here sufficiently refreshed his companions; they appeared as well satisfied as their commander, and promised to follow him to the end of the world.

On the 15th day from their leaving their ships, Sir Walter and his men entered the great river Oronoko, and obtained a true account of the nations inhabiting its banks; they then steered by the mountain Aio and a large island, and on the 5th day after their entering the above river came to an anchor at Morequito, in the province of Aromaia, 300 miles within la d.

Hecherenfent an messenger to the king of Aromaia, who, the next morning, came on toot from his houle, and returned the fame evening, though he was I to years of ago, and his journey was 28 miles. This old monarch had a large ntrain of attendants of both lexes, who brought great plenty of fieth, fish, and several forts of truits. The old king having refreshed himself lea-while in a tent, which Sir Walter had caused to be pitched for him; they entered, by incans of the interpreter, into a discourse of the murder of Morequito, his predecessor, and the other barbarities of the Spaniards Sir Walter then told him the design of his coming thicker, and expatiated on the virtues of his queen, whose greatest ambition, he observed, was to relieve distressed nations, and humble the pride of the Spaniards, which were her only motives for rending him to Guiana is 1500 curs and beinger : ming I it was or so es Es 3 is it of Andrew . 95 The

मान्यस्त है है। हे हुन , गाउँ के समिति के कर्

ha

The old man liftened to him with great attention, and on his asking him many quellions relating to the strength, polity, alliances, and government of Guiana, with the readiest way of entering into the heart of the country, the king replied in fo clean and fensible a manner, that Sir Walter could not help being furprized at finding a person of fuch judgment, and good sense, who had received none of the advantages of education. Some of the king's attendants made Sir Walter a present of a small but a curious kind of pairoquiro; and of an aminal then fcarcely known, called the Armadilla, whole head, body, and tail are covered with hard and beautiful scales. The some of the head is like that of a hog, the feet notemble hands, and the tail is near four inches thick at the foot, tapeting to the end. To the warturn the rot, T

After the king's departure, Sir Walter failed weltward to the giver Caroli, becaufe it, led to the strongest parious of all the frontiers, who ware enemies to the diputemen, the lubjects of the incapor emperor of Guiana and Manoa. Long before he came to it, he heard the roaring occasioned by the falls of this river; but on his entering it, in orden to proceed 40 miles up to the Casiagotos, ho found the fream forapid, that though the river was as broad as the Thames at Woolwich, he could not advance with his eight oarcd barge above anothenes throw in an hour. He therefore encampedion the banks, and fent an Indian to acquaint the loids of Canuit, who dwelt in that province of his arrival. this message one of the princes named Wanureto. na, attended by a numerous train of followers,

came

٧

14

n

: V

ft

vi

bo

· W

spr

di.

of

IE1

ful

hil

Var

we:

m with great atm many quellions y, alliances, and ne readiest way of country, the king a manner, that furprized at findand good fense, e' advantages of attendants made ut a curious kind al then scarcely hole head, body, and beautiful is like that of a and the tail is cot, tapering to

ir Walter sailed ecaule it, led to frontiers, who the subjects of and Mauoa. ard the roaring er; but on his 40 miles up to n forapid, that he Chames at with his eight win an hour. inks, and fent Canuii, who rival. Upon ed Wanuretoof followers,

came

came to visit him, bringing great plenty of refrences: from him he learned that a mation called the Carolians, were enemies bothere the Spaniards and the Epuremei, and that there were mighty nations at the head of that tive, and were of the same disposition as head.

Opon this intelligence, he dispatched a party of between 30 and 40 men up the fide of the river, while he himself, with sew officers, and half a dozen men, armed with musquets, marched to take a view of the cataracts of the river Caroli.

From the top of the first hills that commanded a view of the river, they beheld a prodigious cataract, beneath which, the water divided into three Areams, and can with amazing rapicity upwards of zo miles; for to far they imagined they were able to take in the prospecto In this course no leis than tentoria dozen more appeared in view, each as high above the other as a church steeple, wheree the water in thed down with fuch violence, that the vapours arifing from the rebound, were like the thick anoke hanging over well-inhabited cities pout fon their nearer approach, where they could better differn, and diffinghish the effects pretembled heavy showers of rain; while the prodigious rearing of these tortents, at least equalled the noile of thunder.

Sir Walter Raleigh observes, that he never saw a more beautiful country, more more delightful prospects of heivalleys were interspersed with hills, and the waters winding through them in various branches; the plains free from brambles, were covered with fine grass; the soil was an hard sand, fit for either walking or carriage;

the

the deer croffing every path; and towards evening the birde finging on every tree, a thousand different notes: while on the banks of the rivers were cranes and herons, white, crimfon and carnation; the air was refreshed with gentle eaftern breezes, and every stone they stooped to take up, feemed to be intermixed with gold or filver. Sir Walter afterwards shewing some of these stones to a Spaniard of the Carracas, was told, they were the mother of gold, and though of finall value themselves, were a proof of there

being mines at no great distance.

There were now many reasons which rendered their flay improper. The rains were fo heavy, and the floods poured fo fuddenly from the hills, that they were sometimes before night up to the neck in water, upon the very spots of ground over which in the morning they had marched dry shod. The men had wore their cloaths above a month without a change, of being in any other manne refreshed, but by the rains which frequently washed then ten times a day on the owners backs. They had besides no mitruments with them to open mines, and if they advanced farther, were to act, against a numerous, civilized, and warlike people, "Thefe and many other inconveniencies made them refilve to make the best of their way back to the thips, from which they had now been abtent above a month, and had in that space proceeded about 400 miles from the lea coult.

They therefore embarked in their boats, and though the wind was against them, arrived in a day's time at the port of Morequito; for glidwill air . an a to the town sing

11

li hi

W

in pa

hi

to. of

W

ple

of as

an

Tea do - ng

Biou

. WE hia

h fen wh

a diff

whi

and

vide

gua the

foor

that

ing

Spar

a thousand a thousand with gentle with gold or wing some of arracas, was and though proof of there

which renrains were fo uddenly from before night very spots of ng they had d wore their hunge, or bel, but by the n ten times a had besides no mines, and if against a nuoble, In These nade them rey back to the been sbient ace proceeded

ir boats, and m, arrived in ito; for glid-

ing down the ffream, they went without labour, little less than 100 miles a day. Sir Walter on his coming to an anchor was very defirous of having another conference with the old king, who foon arrived with a numerous train, loaded with presents, when Sir Walter having taken him into his tent, enquired the best way to the richest parts of Guiana, The old cacique intimated to him, that he ought not to think of penetrating to Manoa the capital; for neither the season of the year, nor the small number of his men, were proper for the enterprize; that in the plains of Magareguarai the first civilized town of Guiana, 1300 Spanistids had been lately flain; as they had invaded it; without having made any triends among those nations, who were ready to join in any affempls against the kingdom of Guiana and therefore advited Sir Walter, por to invade the firong parts of Guiana, withwere their enemies. The king allo informed han, that he believed he night, with his pro-fent force felze on the town of Magnieguarai. where all the gold plates were made that were aifpersed through the neighbouring nations, and which was but four days journey from thence, and offered to affill him with his subjects; provided 50 Englishmen were left behind for his guard : but Sir Walter declining the expedition, the king begged him to leave his territories as foon as possible, lest the Epuremei should learn that he had given him a y affidence, or the Spanjards should return and infult him: they havning once before taken him prisoner, and led him

him 17 days in chains, till he paid 100 plates of gold for, his rantom. But if Sir Walter would promife to return early the next year, he would engag, all the neighbouring nations to affift him against the Epureure, who had plundered them of their wives, and affured him, they would gladly renew the war to recover them, for the old king complained grieveously, that the Epureurei possessed from 50 to 100 women each, while he and his principal subjects had but three or four

wives a-piece.

Sir Walter, while he stayed here, obtained many images and plates of gold, not so much for the value, as to shew their as lamples; and to prevent these people from entertaining a notion, that he came for gold, he gave among them, more twenty failling pieces of the queen's coin, than they were worth. He also took with him some of the spar and ore, to justify his report of the riches of the country; and as the highest testimony of his having obtained the confidence of the natives, the old king sent over his own son Cayworaco into England, where he was afterwards baptized, with much ceremony by the name of Cualtero.

On the other hand, Sir Walter at their own request left behind him two of his company, an excellent draftsman who undertook to describe, as he did, ell he country very exactly, and a boy who waited upon Sir Walter, and who was to learn the languages of the Indian nations, which he did to great perfection; but was un-

"Hally Grown of the

fortunately devoured by a wild beaft.

After

200

o plates of ler would he would affift him lered them vould glador the o'd Epuremei while he ee or four

obtained. t fo much ples; and ning a nove among ne queen's took with ify his rend as the d the confent over where he ceremony

their own npany, an describe, y, and a who was nations, t, was un-

After

After this a cacique whose name was Putoma and another called Warapana, offered to conduct him to a gold mine, which they accordingly performed, but the weather being extremely bad, Sir Walter resolved to return as expedioully as possible to his ships; but in his passage was overtaken by a violent florm, and had like to have been loft among the shoals, being obliged to quit his galley, and take to his boat, with which he ventured out upon a very boillerous fea; however he was the next day to happy as to reach Curiapa in the illand of Trinidad, where his thips lay at anchor, and where he was foon joined by his galley.

In all this tedious and furprizing expedition, in which they were alike exposed to the severity of the weather, and to the attempts of their enemies, absolutely wanting diof of the conveniencies, and frequently the necessaries of life, he left not a fingle man, except the hegrodevoured by the all gator. And yet took Toonfiderable quantity of gold ofe, which he brought to England, and proving extremely rich, turned

to a very good account.

In his return home he burnt the town of Cumana, because the Spaillaids remised to supply aim with provisions, and two other Spanish rowns underwent the fame fate, after which he returned fafe to England, where he was re elved with great accliniations of joy Boug asl adt men as

Capt. Keymis who was one the headventurers, wrote a latin poem on this expedition, and Mr. George Chapman, composed an heroic poem of 200 lines on the same subject, in which he bestows the greatest encomiums on the prudence and integrity of Sir Walter, who also published an account of this expedition, written by himself.

Notwithstanding the great success of this voyage, and the high probability of easily forming a fettlement in this rich country, Sir Walter's enemies, jealous of his great abilities, endeavoured by the most invidious infinuations to discourage all attempts against Guiana, by throwing the molt groundless afperfions on his veracity. These he easily answered, and immediately fitted out two vellels under the command of Copt. Keymis, who left England in the latter end of Jamuary following, in order to cherish the friendship he had contracted with the Indians, rather than to pursue any acts of hostility. This gentleman, on his arrival at the port of M requito, received intelligence of the death of the oldking, and that the difthuan who had been lest behind, had been carried into captivity by the Spanialds, who had made a fettlement at the mouth of the river Caroli, in the passage to the nines, whence Sir Walter had taken ore the preceding year. wasternings ver

Capt. Keymis, therefore, after having had conferences with several of the natives, who were loud in the praises of Sir Walter Raleigh, and expressed their inclinations to support any measures set on foot by his countrymen, returned to England, and arrived at Portland in the latter end of sume, having been only sive months upon

the voyage,

Sir

cei W

COL

the

W

to

bita

trea

free

inv

Qn

and

njar

beir veff

brir

app

Eng

thei

rive

poll

live

ch he bellows lence and inlished an achimfelf.

cefs of this easily form-Sir Walter's ties, endeainuations to à, by throwhis veracity. diately fitted d of Capt. er end of lathe friend-

ians, rather This gen-Mirequito. of the old had been captivity by ment at the stage to the en ore the

ng had conwho were aleigh, and t any meareturned to the latter onths upon

Sir Walter soon after fitted out an handsome pinnace, and having provided her with all neceffaries for trade and discovery, the fet fail from Weymouth the following December, under the command of captain Leonard Berry, who about the beginning of March, fell in with the river Wiapoco on the coast of Guiana, where beginning to be in want of previsions, and finding no inhabitants, he steered to a town called Armatto, at which place he was plentifully supplied, and treated with great holpitality by the natives, who freely traded with the English; capt Berry then invited a neighbouring cacique, named Ritimo, on board his thip, who accepted the invitation, and was entertained in a very magnificent manner.

The inhabitants of the neighbouring towns being now convinced that this was an English veffel flocked to the fea-shore from all quarters, bringing plenty of provisions and tobacco, and appearing perfectly fatisfied with what was given them in exchange. These eagerly solicited the English to come and drive the Spaniards out of their territories.

This gentleman afterwards sailed up several rivers, and having procured all the intelligence

possible, quitted the coast of Guiana, and atrived at Plymouth on the 28th of June, 1597.

er proceeding some will be

CH AP

or do its the state to contigen

C'H'AP. VII.

Cast. Leigh forms a settlement at Guiana, but scon after dying, and his people falling sick, they return to England. Mean while his bro ther fir Olive Le gh, fends a veffel with supplies, but the men despairing of reaching the intended port, form a settlement in the island of St. Lucia, where most of them are cut off by the natives, and the few that remain put out to fea in a boat, when after Suffering the greatest hardsbips, five of them at length return to England. Captain Harcourt's voyage to Guiana, where he leaves a settlement, and returns to England.

the said fills in the first sine A Hough fir Walter was at this time prevented from making any farther discoveries of this rich country, by the death of the queen, and his own long imprisonment, yet other attempts were mace. In the year 1604, capt. Charles Leigh, being affilted by his brother fir Olive, made a voyage to Guiana, at their mutual expence, in a bark of about 50 tons, with 46 men and boys on board and on the 22d of May, entered the river Wiapoco in 8°. 30'. north latitude, intending to fix at the town of the same name on the coast of Guiana.

The captain was received very kindly by the inhabitants, who confented to allow him, for

r

d

a

II. P. GW

t at Guiana, but cople falling sich, an while his bro a vessel with supg of reaching the ni in the island of the mare cut off by at remain put out or suffering the

at length return

court's voyage to

ttlement, and re-

A IN THE SHOOT IS

this time prer discoveries of
the of the queen,
t, yet other atear 1604, capt.
his brother fir
ia, at their mut 50 tons, with
on the 22d of
oco in 8°. 30'.
at the town of
uiana.

y kindly by the allow him, for the

the present, a space of ground and some houses, in consideration of which, he was to assist them against their inveterate enemies the Caribbees. This agreement was made by means of two of the natives of Guiana, who had been in England, and could speak some English, and for the better security of the Indians performing their promises, sive of them, among whom were two considerable persons, were to be sent to England.

The first settlement made by the English, was on a part of the mountains that lies on the west fide of the entrance of a river, to which they give the name of mount Howard Captain Leigh might here have lived a quiet life, and have been of great use to his country, had not his men been discontented and mutinous. However, the next year he fent his ship to England for a fresh supply of such things as he wanted, keeping with him g grof his men and boys, to fettle his small village, and by this means set his colony upon a letter footing than it had hitherto been. They had some trade with the natives, as well mound their settlement, as farther up the river, by which they obtained wax, fine white feathers, tobacco, parrots, monkeys, green and black, cotton-yarn, and wool; fweet gums, red pepper, with several forts of wood, roots, and bearies, partly for medicine, and partly for dying: but the flux and other distempers, carried off a confiderable number of the company; and at length the captain himself being seized with it also died. By this unhappy froke the whole undertaking was ruined, and every one

76 The Discoveries of the ENGLISH

shifting for himself returned to England, very much to the regret of the Indians; some of them in a French ship, and others in two Dutch vessels.

In the mean time, fir Olive Leigh, refolving to support his brother in the establishment of his government at Guiana, beforc he had an account of his success htted out another ship, ander captain Catalin, and captain St. John, to carry him a freth supply of men and necessaries. This thip let fail in April, 14605; but by contrary winds and currents, and the unflittulness of the mafter, was carried for far to the leeward, that the men despaired of ever recovering their intended port, and therefore put in firlbat Barhadoes, and afterwards at the island of St. Lacia, defignings to return from thence to England: but examining their stores of provisions, and finding that they were far from being sufficient to supply for large a company for follong a voyage, capr. St. John, with 67 of the paffengers, resolved rather to flay and take their lot upon that island than to run the hazard of being starved at fear is

The English food made an acquaintance with the Indians, who in exchange fortrisles, sumished them with roots, fruit, and some fowls and they had every night an opportunity of taking, with very little trouble, the most delicate tursle upon the sands, so that they were in no want of food. Five or six days they lived in hurs of their owa building, without making any excursions into the country; but the captain one day seeing some pieces of metal upon the arms of some of the Indians, and being informed by a refiner in

hie

go th ve ifi

hi

in other

of

tail will food aven put

eve and Au

he wife

abo

dut

1643

ingland, very some of them two Dutch

1 5 8372 1 11 gh, refolving fhinent of his d an account thip, ander ha, to carry neceffaries. but by conunskitfulness the leeward. vering their firthat Barf St. Lacia ngland: but anddhinding ient to dupoyage, capt. s, refolved that ifland d at lea. tance with st furnished s: and they king, with turrie upon intof food. their own rsions into day ifreing of fome of

refiner in

his

his company; that they were at least three parts gold, he enquired of the Indians from whence they had them; upon which they pointed to a very high mountain in the north-west part of the illand or are grove of short was the me

Upon this, capt. St. John, with some of the chief of his men, went innquest of this golden mountain, the rest being appointed to keep guard at home, with the affirmance of their returning in asweek's; time. 759 When they were gone, the others expected that ithe Indians would bring them provisions as usual, but they heard nothing of them for three days together pour fanily in a

at feems, the Indians had observed the captain's departure, and following him, cut him off with his whole company! which they had no foonen done, than they refolded to fave those who flaid behind in the fante manner. For this purpose they got one Augrama) to a man of refolution, and captain of the illand of StaVincentula to bead them in this enterprize to However, to cover their delignsthey carried it fair, and frequently visited the English, till one day Augramant having dined with them, perhaded the English to go with him to his quarters, where he promised to furnish them with whatever prowisionsythey wanted briggifalien and diens des

-on Upon this invitation, a gentleman fer put with and of the men; but the Indians, infledd of conducting them to their quarters, led then into an ambufcade, where they were furrounded by about 500 of the natives, who discharged their arrows at them on all fides, title the English, after execuing themselves as much as was in their : 653

power, were all of them flain but one, who made his escape from this bloody flaughter, and was forced to hide himself in a wood, whence fwimming over a lake, with much difficulty he returned home, just time enough to alarm his companions; for it was not long before the Indians appeared before their houses; bur the English discharging some small pieces of ordnance; they quickly marched off; however, in two or three days, they returned, to the number of 13 or 1400, and after having attacked a little fort and houses for seven days regether with small success, resolved to barn them, by throwing in fire with their arrows, which in a fhort time reduced the habitations of the English to a heap of affect. They continued however to defend thenselves in fo brave a manner, that the Indians finding that they could not accomplish their defign against this handful of men, at last abandoned the enterprise willigen thes sanisubor

MAfter their departure, some of the neighbours ing Indians were prevailed upon, to furnish them with an old pitiful boat for fome hatchets, knives and beads. This the English fitted up as well as they could, and 19 of them, the milerable remains of 68, ventured out to fea in her without chart or compass, and with only four or five gallons of water, with a few plantains, and potatoes, about 20 biscuits, and a little rice. What was still worfe, they had not one mariner among them, and this little boat was fo overladen; that ther gunnel lay almost even with the water was

When they had been ten days at fea, during which four of the men were obliged by turns

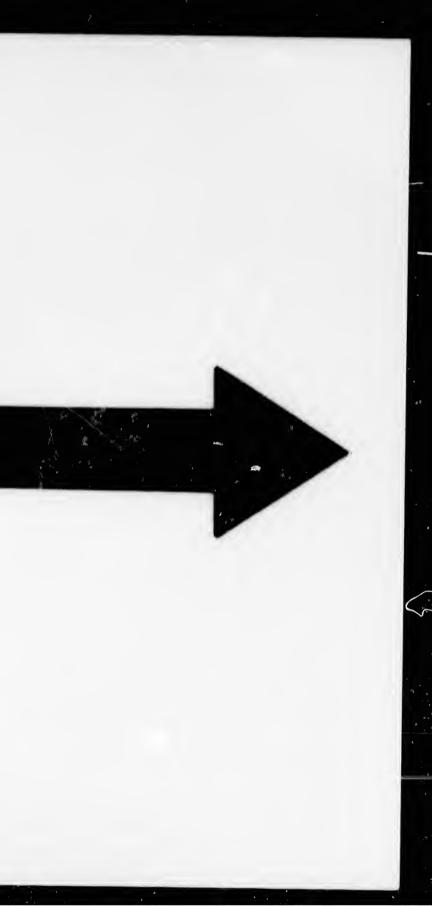
ISH

tone, who ughter, and od, whence difficulty he alarm his fore the Insi bucaihe ces of ords nowever, in o the nume arracked a vs rogether them. by which in a the English d however inner, that accomplish ien, at last inducione. eighbour rnish them ets, knives pras well ferable reior withour or five and poce: What eramong dengthat atemient's

to

during by turns





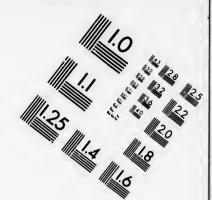
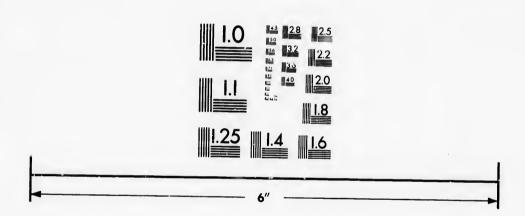


IMAGE EVALUATION TEST TARGET (MT-3)



Photographic Sciences Corporation

23 WEST MAIN STREET WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580 (716) 872-4503 STATE OF THE STATE





Indians attack the English in their Settlements.

to co all ho but o **fpeak** habit tenan other the c diffict an Inc ter be to the reduc they they where went lower a. pafl

No as having the Potons the 20 bay o

dians they leaft f

to continue scooping out the water, they, when all hopes began to fail them, discovered land: but on their going on shore, found to their unspeakeable disappointment, that it was an uninhabited island which afforded no manner of suftenance. In this miserable state they had no other remedy, but, to fend five of the men to the continent to feek relief. These, after many difficulties reached the main land, and went to an Indian town, called Tocoyo, from whence, after being absent 15 days, they brought succour to their milerable companions, who were now reduced to thirteen. By the help of this supply they got to a Spanish town, called Coro, where they were treated with great humanity, and where two more of them died. Three of them went from thence to Carthagena, and were followed thither by two more, where they procured a passage to Spain; but what became of the rest does not any where appear.

Notwithstanding such a series of missortunes as had attended the attempts made for establishing this settlement, Robert Harcourt, esq; caused a squadron of three vessels, commanded by himsels, to be fitted out; the Rose, a ship of 80 tons; the Patience of 36 tons, and the Lilly shallop of 9 tons burden, which sailed from Dartmouth on the 29th of March, 1609, and arrived in the

bay of Wiapoco on the 17th of May.

It was not long before several canoes of Indians came to see who they were, and finding they were English, came on board without the least fear or ceremony. These people were of the town, called Carino, on the east side of the

hill at the mouth of Wiapoco river. Their king or chief, who had been many years in England, was then with Mr. Harcourt, and another of his countrymen came passenger with him, though he had not discovered his quality, till the joy of his subjects at the sight of him, made him known. Among the Indians who came first on board was one who spoke the English tongue perfectly well, and was known to some of the sailors, he having served, fir John Gilbert in England many years; and the Indian who accompanied the king or chief, having been 14 years in England, these two were of singular service to the adventurers.

The first ceremonies being pail, Mr. Harcoure informed them, that he was come to fertile a colony there, and to take puffession of the country for the king of England, by virtue of their grant of it to capt. Leigh, and by some of their countrymen before, to he Walter Ralleigh, affaring them at the same rime, that his majesty intended no unjust usually pation over them; but would only be their friend and protector, and secure them from the informed of the Caribbees. After some debate, the Indians confented to their living among them, but expressed some diffidence in their performing their promises as fir Walter had been to long without accomplishing his.

This affair being concluded, they all went on thore, where they met with the best reception the Indians could give them, and were dispersed up and down the town, on the fide of a hill, while the ships rode at anchor at the foot of it.

The

TI

nic

the

wh

per

refpc

En

o for

the

. tai

! fer

go

lie

guan gua abl

for

mu

vie

Wit

8

WC

cc

DI

the

po

poi

Ti

his

im

dis

Their king in England, other of his im, though till the jby made him anie first of lish tongue ome of the Gilbert in who acbeen i of fingular

Harcourt to fettle a n of the virtue of by fome Valter Ra-, that his ver them: protector. f the Caians conexpressed promifes t accom-

all went eception dispersed f a Hill; ot of it. The

The great rains, which confined them near a month, being over, the captain endeavoured to discover the golden mountains, which had been the (purs to this undertaking; but his guide, who had promised great things, sailed in the performance of them: fir when he came to the fpot no gold was to be found : and yet all the English were fully satisfied, that the country atforded gold, as well from the affurances given them by the natives, who shewed them some images, which upon an essay appeared to contain at least one third gold, as from their obfervi g great quantities of the white ipar in which gold is contained; but they had reason to believe these mines were too far up in the higher parts of Guiana, and were perhaps too flrongly guarded for them, to hope that they should he able to reach them; and belides, they had neither time nor power to learch in a proper manner for finding these mines of the contraction of the contraction

This disappointment was near occasioning a inutiny among thole who came, with no other view but to amass wealth. But the captain with great prudence prevented its running to fuch a length, and to keep them employed, not only went himself up the river of Wiapoco upon ditcovery; but fent his brother, with some others, on the same errand, to the river Arrawary, and the country bordering upon it, which reaches to the river of Amazons. He also went and took pollellion of the mountain Gamoribo, the utmost point of land to the northward in the Wiapoco. This he did, according to cultoni, by the ceremony of twig and turi; in the prefence both of

his own people and the Indians.

The

The attempt of the captain's brother, in making the discovery of the river Arrawary, was attended with great difficulties and hazards; for the length they ran by fea to this river was near 100 leagues, through terrible breaks of flats and shoals. They went also 50 leagues up the river, and all this was done with only flat bottomed canoes, fomething longer than the coinmon Thames whetries, but not to broad. The Indians they met with in this river, plat ly dilcovered, that they had never teen any Europeans before. It was long ere they could be brought to any fort of trade, or conversation with them, though they had other Indians in their company, but at last the fight of their toys induced them to purchase them with provisions. But the want of thele, however, at last obliged them to return to Wiapoco, they nevertheless rook p flession of the country in form, as Mr. Harcourt had done of Gomoribo.

Some time after Mr. Ha courtreturned to England, leaving behind him to or 60 of his men, over whom he appointed his brother commander in chief, and joined captain Harvey as his affiftant. In his way homewards he made feveral discoveries upon the coast, and in some of the rivers, and after his return to England, obtained by the savour of prince Henry, a patent for all the coast of Guiana and the river of the Amazons; but being soon involved in many troubles, he was unable to supply his colony. However, his brother kept possession of that part of the coun-

T 17

C

y:

to

ingof I

he

libe

mon

for

his l

emb

fon. ferer harl LISH

ther, in makary, was athazards: for ver was near aks of flats gues up the ly Hat botan the coinroad. The plai ly dit-any Euroy could be onversation Indians in f their toys provisions. aft obliged evertheleis m, as Mr.

ed to Engf his men, commander is his afde several ne of the obtained ent for all Amazons; ubles, he ever, his he counall which time he lost but fix of his people.

CHAP, VIII.

Sir Walter Rakigh's last voyage to Guiana. His great care in not giving offence to the Spaniards, and his arrival at Caliana. He sends capt Keymis in search of a gold mine, who is so unhappy as not to discover it. He has a smart engagement with the Spaniards, in which young Raleigh is killed; and sir Walter being displeased as capt. Keymis's conduct, the latter puts an end to his life. After which sir Walter returns to England, is called down to his former sextence, and beheaded.

T length fir Walter Raleigh, after suffering a very long imprisonment in the tower of London, on the pretence of a plot, for which he had been condemned to die, procured his liberty, and though he had been twelve years in ison, obtained a commission to execute his last expedition to Guiana. In order to do this, he turned the best part of his fortune into money, which he employed in fitting out ships for this expedition, and prevailed on many of his best friends to do so too. Several of these embarked with him, and among them his eldest fan. This sleet consisted of seven sail of different sizes, with which sir Walter lest Plymouth harbour in July 1612, and before he had pas-

FE

many more, to that his whole fleet conflicted of fourteen ships. However, he waited for these last some time, and it had been better if he had left them behind; for they proved a burden to him, and some of them deserted the expedition.

Soon affer he obtained this reinforcement, he met with a Morm, which boliged him to put into Cark, from whence he filled on the 19th of Auguit, and on the oth of September arrived off the flland of lancerota, when he fent to defire leave of the governor to purchale provisions; but though that gentleman at hirlt promited him a meering, he deferted giving it him, and at length refused to have any dealings with fir Walter, under the precence, that the inliabitants were fo much afraid of him, that he dared not, and therefore, defired him to draw off such of his men as were landed upon the island. But though he complied with this request, they fell upon his men in their retreat, and flew one of them. Of this outrage, fit Walter complained to the governor of the Canaries, who, inflead of fending him an answer. fallied out upon his men as they were marching, in order to draw water in a defart part of the fland; and had not young Raleigh, and some other officers, behaved with great bravery or this occasion, they would all drave been flain. But fir Walter was fo careful of giving no offence to the court of Spain, that he did not return these acts of hoftility.

Hence he fleered to Gomera, where the Spanlards also resolved to oppose the landing of the

the E ing foug guns: meffe that want pay v Moul hang did h a lets the S wher havio merit Walt Engli moch him 4 which beaut wron

water Affines reach his methis Wilap Leon or for was

there

ned by as onfitted of ton thele r if he had burden to xpedition. ement, he o put into th of Aued off the fire leave ons; but led him a and at with fir habitants ared not, f fuch of id. But they fell w one of nplained inftead pon his to draw had not behaved y would was In ourt of acts of

he Spading of the

the English. They lined the beach, and sland ing close to the water, latted them very foughly, but were foon dispersed by the ship guns: After this treatment, Sir Walter fent a messenger on shore, to let the Governor know. that he had no hostile intention; that he only wanted a few necessaties, for which he would bay very honourably, and that if any of his men Mould attellist the least fraud or riot; he would hang them in the market place : and fo well did he keep his word, that the Governor wrote a letter, for him to deliver to Count Gondamar the Spanish Embastador at the Court of London, wherein he acknowledged Sir Waiter's polite behaviour, and gave him the character he justly merited Many civilities paffed between Sir Walter, and the Governor's Lady, who was of English extraction, she being related by the mother's fide to the Staffords. This Lady fent him fugar, fruits, and other weful prefenes, for which, he return, he complimented her with a beautiful picture of Mary Magdalen, a ruff finely wrought, and fome extracts of amber and rolewhiter, which were highly valued in the illand."

After Sir Walter's leaving the Camries, his ships companies grew very fickly, and before he reached the island of Trinidad, he lost many of his men, and was himself dangerously ill. In this weak and low condition, he arrived off Wispoco, where he hoped to have been at listed by Leonard, an Indian who had lived with him three or four years in England; but finding that he was reindued to far up into the Country, that there was no procuring him, he stood away for

Caliana

Caliana on the coast of Guinea, at the first dif. covery called Port Howard, where the Cacique had been also his servant, and had lived with him two years in the Tower of London, under the name of Harry. There he arrived in a day or two, having passed by an island remarkable for its being covered with a multitude of birds, from whence he fent to the Cacique, his late Indian fervant, who with other Caciques, caine and brought him great plenty of cassavi bread, plantains, roafted mullers, pistachios, and pine-apples. the state of the s

In this place he landed his fick men, and had tents pitched on shore, by which means, both he and his people recovered thrength daily, from the benefits they received by the land air, and the refreshments they obtained. He here also fet up his barges and shallops, which he had brought in pieces from England; cleanfed his ships; fixed up a forge; made such iron works as were wanted; and took in a fresh supply of water.

1 13: 3: Thus the English were employed about three weeks on shore, and in the river. During this time, Sir Walter was very much careffed by the Indians, with whom he had been formerly acquainted, and by the other natives of the place, who daily furnished him with the best provisions the country afforded; offered him their obedience, and even proposed to make him their Sovereign, on condition, that he would abide and fettle among them; fo high was the gratitude they still felt for his former behaviour. These proposals, he mentioned in his dispatches

to Eng concer On: and th Walte difficul ... Sir. that he de Gal. comma Walte five or the riv fearch ercam was dit defired ftrong, repulle the nat that if their p finall q

> Wit ward of a new S main c. Berreo; of Tri town ce with a garrifor

ielves o

that it;

he first dif. he Cacique, lived with don, under. ed in a day remarkable le of birds, his late Inues, cainé avi bread. ios, and

, and had ans, both ally, from d air, and here alto he had ansed his on works supply of 1 :31 .3 !

out three ring this ed by the nerly ache place. rovisions eir obeim their ld abide e gratihaviour. patches

to England with the greatest modelly and unconcernational प्रति विज्यों के पूर्व देश की अमरीताद राउनके,

On the 4th of December they left this river, and the next day came to an illand, where Sir Walter's thip ran on the thoals, and was with difficulty got off. of the state of the state of the

Sir Walter still continuing ill, it was resolved, that he should stay with five of the ships at Punto de Gallo, in the island of Trinidad, while the rest, commanded by Capt. Keymis, young Raleigh, Sir Walter's fon, and a few other gentlemen, with five or fix companies of foot, should proceed up the river Oronoko, with a month's provisions, in fearch of the mine, the men being ordered to ercamp, till the depth and breadth of the mine was discovered. Sir Walter at the same time defired, that if they found the Spaniards very strong, they would be careful of landing, as a repulle from them, would reflect dishonour on the nation; and he concluded with observing; that if they did not find the mine well worth their pains of working they need only bring a finall quantity of the ore, to convince the King, that it was not a mere fiction of his invention, we

With these instructions the five ships fet forward on the 10th of December, and foon reached a new Spanish town, called St. Thomas, upon the main channel of the Oronokov where Antonio Berreo, who was taken by Raleigh in the island of Trinidad, had planted a fettlement This town confished of about 14 houses slightly built, with a chapel, a convent of Franciscanspland as garrison. Keymis and the rest now thought themfelves obliged, through fear of leaving the ene-

my between them and the boats, to deviate from their instructions, by which they had been enjoined first, to take a finall party to make trial of the mine, under shelver of their own camp, and then to deal with the town as they should fee cause. It was resolved, to go on those in one bady, between the mine and the town; But unhappily landing by night nearer the town than they suspected, and intending to rest themselves by the river fide till morning, they were attacked by the Spanish troops, who had been apprized of their coming This charge was fo unexpected, that the common foldiers were Arnek with fuch consternation, that had not they been animated by their commanders, they had been all cut to pieces, but foon rallying by the example of thefe brave men, they made fuch a vigorous defence that the Spaniards were put to flight. However, in the freat of the purfuit, the English found themselves at the Spanish town, before they knew where they were. Here the battle was renewed, they being affaulted by the Governor himself, Don Diego Palamera, and four or five Captains, at the head of their companies, against whom Capt. Walter Raleigh, a brave and sprightly young man of 23 years of age, rushed forwards at the head of a company of pikes, without waiting for the musketeers, and having killed one of the Spanish Captains, was mortally wounded by another : but prefling thill on with his fword, upon Erinetta, probably the Captain who had fast him, that Spaniard knocked him down with the buttend of his musket, upon which the brave youth, crying,

Lord terpring Ralei der the Commo Gove was the perfect house they I who to the and to the common terms of the common terms of

places the Sp feillon Keym partie life cy places were aftern the wound was C

tinue

Ca

dous, fable were not be

deviate from ad been end o make trial own campi y should fee thore in one my but une town than thernselves y were atad been apirge was fo idiers were ad not they they had ying by the made fuch ards were affthe purthe Spanish ere. Here fluited by imeca, and eir compath, a brave

irs of age, outpany of teers, and tains, was

essing shill bably the Spaniard

nd of his , crying, Lord Lord have mercy upon me, and prosper your enterprize, explicit. But at the same instant, young Raleigh's Serjeant, thrust the Spanish commander through with his halbert. Two other of the Commanders were also slain, and at length the Governor himself, fainting under his wounds, was trampled to death, on which his men dispersed; some of them taking shelter in the houses about the market place, from whence they killed and wounded the English at pleasure; who sinting it not easy to dislodge them, see fire to the houses, and drove them into the woods and mountain, whence the Spaniards still continued to alarm them.

Capt. Keynis now leaving a garrion in the place, reloved to make an attempt upon the miner, some of which well-not far distance bur the Spaniards who had fled having taken possellon of the passes that led to them. Captain Keynis found at approach to them very difficult, particularly with respect to the name he had in his eye; for the river was so low, that in most places, he could not approach the banks that were near it by a mile, and where he found an ascent, he received a volley of market shot from the woods, which killed two of the rowers, and wounded six more of his men, among whom was Capt. Amburst

Capt Keywis finding the attempt very hazar-dous, the passage being full of thick and impassable woods, and thinking that the linglish, who were left on shore at the Spanish town, would not be able to desend it, especially, if the enemy should be recruited, he gave over the enter-

prize,

English plundered the town, and carried away, the most valuable part of the treasure: and the enemy not daring to appear; in order to ransom the rest, they set like to that part of which was still unconsumed.

Sir Walter, upon the news of his fon's death, and the ill success of this expedition, which had disappointed him in his hopes, severely reprimanded Capt. Keymis, and exclaimed, that he had undone him; observing, that if he had only brought 100 weight of the ore, though with the loss of 100 men, it would not only have given the King satisfaction, and have preserved his reputation, but have afforded the nation encouragement to have returned the next year with a greater force, and to have held the country for his Majesty, to whom it belonged.

Upon this, Keymis retired in discontent to his cabbin, and soon after a pistol going off, Sir Walter called out to know the occasion, when Capt Keymis answered, that it was nothing, but a pistol he had let off, on account of its being long charged, but in about an hour after, his boy found him lying dead, weltering in blood, with a pistol and long kaite lying near him, and upon examination it appeared, that he had endeavoured first to shoot himself, but the bullet being small, had only cracked one of his ribs, so that effectually to put an end to his life, he had thrust the knile through his left pap.

Sir Walter now called a council of his officers who were of opinion, that they ought to retire to Newfoundland, in order to refit and take in.

refresh on the land.

On lances a unable ty, wh

Sir I the end publish people having foon as Londo house, to a vehe was brough where examinand the

brave and el duct, with a four head w

cruelty Spanis

mo

where the arried away e: and the to ranfom which was

ISH

on's death, which had rely reprided, that he had only hwith the nave given erved his on encouar, with a ountry for

ent to his
off, Sir
o

officers o retire take in on the way, he fent them home directly to Eng-

On his arrival at Newfoundland, great disturbances arose on board his own ship, which being unable to quell, he joined with the stronger party, who, against his own inclinations, declared

for returning to England.

Sir Walter Raleigh arrived at Plymouth about the end of July, when he found the King had published a proclamation, requiring him and his people to appear before the Privy-council, for having burnt the town of St. Thomas. He was soon after arrested, and on his being brought to Lordon, was committed prisoner to his own house, but endeavouring to escape from thence, to a vessel which waited for him at Gravesend, he was feized near Greenwich, carried to the Tower, and on the 28th of October 1618. brough from thence to the court of King's bench, where the record of his former fentence being examined, he was ordered to the Gate-house, and the next morning beheaded in Old Palaces yard, aged fixty-fix of the of the past of the

Upon this great occasion he behaved like a brave man and a Christian. He made a nervous and eloquent speech in justification of this conduct, and then seeling the edge of the ax, said with abside, wolt is a sharp medicine, but a sound cure for all wees. After which his head was struck off at two blows.

cruelty of this proceeding, but Gondamor, the Spanish Embassador, thirsted for his blood, on

account of his having been the scourge of Spain, during the reign of Queen Elizabeth, and King James durst not resule him the life of a man, who as a foldier, a scholar, and a statesman, was the greatest ornament to his country. That mean spirited Prince, to his eternal insamy, soon after ordered Cottington, one of the residents of Spain, to inform the Spanish court, how able a man Sir Walter Raseigh was, and yet to give them content, he had not spared him, though by preserving him, he would have given great satisfaction to his subjects, and had at his command upon all occasions; as uteful a man as served any prince in Christendon.

a design in the continued of the Richts in the polar to the continued of the Richts in the continued of the Richts in the continued of the Richts in the continued of the contin

The Voyages of Capt Gefnold, Capt. Pringer, Capt. Gilbert, and Capt. Weymouth, to the countries then colled Virginian Capt.

In the year 1602, the Virginia company fitted out a veriet for that country, under the country and of Capt. Bartholomew Golmold, who failed from Palmouth on the 25th of March, with only 32 persons on board, and on the 11th of Mayarrived among the islands, which form the north side of Massachet's Bay is New England, where finding no conveniencies for forming a settlement, he entered what is now called Plymouth Bay, and afterwards went on store in a finall bar unintuabited iffe, which he called Elizabeth's Mand, and

on anot Here fo and faw Mand h he migl ing Ind te no first boo the figh made a board th he was fhoes ar deer Ik about and tie they we nels of to On t the Car league in the contain upon as the ab infinite fifth and tlethe in no w contine countr

meado

fome co

land, f

rge of Spain, h, and King a man, who uan, was the That means , loch after nts of Spain, le a man Sir e them conby prefere. eat lausfec-& command as letved

et of wellet he was feb ringen Capt. as the course wagen the

Vossinesko

herry officersu

welling bun

beniefelden

and relacing pany fitted thoseouwho failed with only Mayatthe north net, where ettlemene. Bau and o uninha-

Dand, and

on another, which he named Martha's Vineyard. Here fone of his company lowed English corn. and faw it come up very kindly. On Elizabeth's Mand he erected a fore for his own fecurity, that he might trade from thence with the neighbouring Indians, to whom the Europeans feemed to be no drangers. For the Commander of the first body that came for the lake of trade, after the fight of peace being given on both fides, made a long speech, and then boldly came on board the thip; but what was most extraordinary. he was dressed in a waistcoat, a hat, breeches, shoes and stockings, but his attendants had only deer Ikins about their shoulders, and seal skins about their waifts. Their hair was very long. and tied up with a knot behind, and though they were painted all over, the natural swarthinels of their complexions was eafily differned.

On the north well fice of Elizabeth's Island. the Captain found a lake of fresh water about a league in circum ference, very near the lea, and in the middle of it was a small island, which contained about an acre, and this they pitched upon as the most commodious place for building the above fort. In this lake they found an infinite number of turtle, with several forts of fish and fowl, whence those who proposed to lettle there, had the agreeable prospect of being in no want of provisions. On their visiting the continent new Elizabeth's Island, they found the country extremely delightful, and abounding in meadows, brooks and rivers. They had also fome communication with the Indians of the main land, for they traded with them for European

commodities; and gave it exchange for knives and toys, beavers, martins, otters, foxes and rabbits, together with feals and deer skins,

The affairs of the plantation might have gone on very prosperously, had all the planters been unanimous, but they were folely intent upon their private interests, and upon making a profitable voyage. The Captain having in vain endeavoured to perfuade fome of them to flay in the fort, took in a large cargo of fasfafras, cedar, fues, &c. and leaving the island on the 18th of June, arrived at Plymouth on the 23d

of July following.

At the time of the Queen's decease, a design was on toot for profecuting the discoveries and trade to North America, in which were concerned several of the gentlemen and merchants of Briflol, among whom was the Rev. Mr. Hackluis, Prebendary of the cathedral of that city, who was chosen to apply in behalf of himself and the rest of the persons concerned, to Sir Walter Raleigh, who was still considered as the proprietor of Virginia, in order to procure his licence for that uade, and upon his application, Sir Walter not only granted him a licence under his hand and teal, but generoully made over to them, all the profits that should arite from the vovage.

Being thus impowered, they raised the joint flock of roool and fitted out two finall vettels, the Speedwell of 50 tons burden, commanded by Matthew Pringe, with 30 men and boys, and the Discoverer, a bank of 26 tons, commanded by Mr. William Brown, who had under him a mate and eleven men and boys. They were

victualled

victua cargo per to

Th Marc to pu nued they any T Nertl they . the co Gofne

on Th and fo to wh in hor Mayo good boatd in the weik, which

Cor For the In trade. drank observ they g each e after ferving

two 1

about

ge for knives s, foxes and r-fkins.

ht have gone anters been intent upon aking a proving in vain em to flay in Mafras, ceand on the on the 23d

se, a design coveries and ie concernants of Bri-Hackluis, city, who felf and the Walter Raproprietor licence for Sir Walter r his hand them, all vovage. d the joint all veilels, manded by boys, and minanded der him a

hey were victualled victualled for eight months, and had a large cargo on board of the goods thought most proper for that country, other was a said frequents

These vessels sailed from Bristoi on the 20th of March 1603, but were obliged by contrary winds, to put into Milfird-Haven, where they contiaued till the 20th of April following, when they proceeded on their voyage, and without any remarkable accident, arrived on the coast of North America in the latitude of 43° whence they failed fouth-west in fearch of that part of the country, which had been wifited by Capt. Gosnold I be breatury fraction west release To

They at length found in the latitude of 419. and some few minutes, a very convenient bay, to which they gave the name of Whitson's Bay, in honour of Mr. John Whitson, who was then Mayor of Briftol Here they kinded, and cut a good quantity of fassafras, which they carried on board; but first to prevent their being furprized in the woods by the natives while they were at week, they erected a small fort or redoubt, in which they left their effects under a guard of about four or five men. I have a despite the

Forty or fifty, and sometimes an hundred of the Indians, frequently came in a company to trade with the English, with whom they eat and drank, and were very merry, and once on their observing an English lad playing upon a guittar, they got round about him, and taking hold of each other's hands, danced 20 or 30 in a ring, after the American manner. The feamen obferving, that the natives were more afraid of two mastiffs they had with them, than of 20

men,

men, whenever they manted to get rid of their compacy, had the brutelity to let look one of the materies, at which the natives ran shricking into the woods. This ill treatment, and the erecting a fortification in the country, probably made the Indians look upon the English as their renemies: for soon after a party of them came and surrounded the fort, when most of the English were absent, and would probably have taken it, if Capt. Brings shall not fired two guns, which alarmed the workmen in the woods, who immediately returned to its telief

The Indians indeed pretended that they had not holdile intentions, but the English did not case to trust them afterwards, and the day before they embarked, the natives came in great numbers, and let fire to the woods where they had cut their lassaffastas, which was probably to let the English know, that they would preserve nothing in their country, that could invite such

squelts to visit them again, a pair we show on his

About the middle of June they had compleated the freight of their bark, and having fent her to England, made all the dispatch they could in loading their own wessel with a valuable cargo of skins and furs, which they had before procured of the Indians, in exchange for the commodities they had brought with them.

These Indians much resembled those mentioned by Capt. Gosnold, and among the other curiosities, the English found in the country, they took one of the boats used by the inhabitants, made of the bank of a birch-tree, sewed together with twigs, the seams of which were covered

boat was of carre pounds femblin which

Capt ginia or and on where the bar

In the upon the Gilbert, ginia wis failed for Elizabet passage vis when places,

On the coal peak baing former former

Hearn harbour fea ran 1 theretor was obli

On the Capt their bos ceeded id of their pale one of hricking , and the probably th as their rem came fiche Englave taken wo guns, ody, , who

they had hydid not lay before dind great here they obably to i preferve avite fuch

compleatfent her r could in ble cargo fore prothe com-นามสินาธิ

mentionother cutry, they abitants, ewed towere covered

vered with rofin or turpentine, and though this boat was 17 feet long, four broad, and capable of carrying nine persons, it did not weigh 60 Those boats were rowed with oars retembling our baker's peels, by the help of which they went at a great fate and another

Capt. Pringe having quitted the coal of View ginia on the 9th of August, failed to England, and on the 2d of October entered King's Road, where he had the fatisfaction of finding, that the bark was fafely arrived a fortnight before, or

In the fame year, an ther attempt was made upon the same account by Capt. Hartholomew Gilbert, who had been the year before at Virginia with Captain, Gofnold This gentleman failed from Plymouth on the 10th of May, in the Elizabeth, a bark of 150 tons burden, and in his passage touched at St., I ucia, Dominica, and Nevis where he traded, and at the last off refe places, cut about twenty tons of lignum vite

On the 3d of July he failed from thence for the coast of Virg n a, and in particular for Chete peak bay, where he was very defirous of obtaining forme ritelligence of the manners and dispolitions of the people. I some if Bus depression

Heartived on the 25th near the mouth of that harbour; but the wind blew to hard, and the fea ran to high, that he could not enter it, and therefore, after beating about two or three days, was obliged to fleer more to the eastweed.

On the 29th, being not far from the shore, the Captain with four of his best men landed in their boat, and being provided with arms, proceeded feme way up the country; but in their

march

to the thip with this melancholy news.

There being now in all but eleven men and boys in the faip, they were afraid to venture the lose of any more of their finall company, and their provisions growing thorr, Henry Shute the Matter who had taken the command, relolved, though they were in extreme want of word and water to return homewards, which they did, and arrived lafely in the river of Thames about

the end of September

PAIN .

The boliness of fettling and planting the northern continent of America being now laid open by the anumder of Sir Walter Raleigh, on the ridiculous presence of a very improbable plot, and those who had been concerned in the last voyages, not only giving a favourable account of the country, but obtain no very confiderable profits, leveral persons of diffinction were determined to promote thefe discoveries; and in particular, Henry Wriothefly Earl of Southampton, and Thomas Lord Arundel of Wardour reloised to fit out a thip for that expedition.

This veffel, which was called the Archangle, and was commanded by Capt. George Weymouth, failed from Darthouth on the 31st of March, 1605, and met with nothing of confequence, till they imagined, that they were near the coalt of Virginia, when the winds carrying them to the northward into the latitude of 41 . 36. and their wood and water beginning to grow flort, they

became

became charts g fore bo a run muche land the abound the fea a of frells

This ed Lon a great stretchi. north-e the con ber an

Amo bourlin fended. water, a its bein fir traes islands, of the ed Imial

Whil tinent c Jurs cin trifles, twelve I nard-wa

Their those of heads, of

H X P

red by the and it was boat, with r, returned

en men and venture the parity; and in the did, relolved, f wood and it they did, ames about

ng the norw laid open igh, on the bable plot, the last vovaccount of onfiderable were deies: and in of South-1 of Warexpedition. Archangle, Weymouth, of March. quence, till he coast of hem to the

S. and their thort, they became became very desirous of seeing land, which their charts gave them reason to expect. They therestore bore directly in withit but sound none in a run of almost 50 leagues. However, after much expedition, they obtained light of an island that was very woody along the shore. It abounded in fruit, and was numbers of fowls; the sea afforded plenty of fish, while large streams of fresh water ran duwn the cliffe, man and reasons.

ed Long fland, from whence they could differ a great many other islands, and the main land fretching from the west-south-west to the cost north-east, they visited several of the islands near the continent, and sound them very full of timber, and fruit trees of various fores.

Among these islands they meet with an harbour in which ships of any burden might lie defended from all winds, from six to ten sathom water, and this they call Pentegost barbour, from its being discovered about Whitfuntide. The fir trees which grew in great numbers on the islands, yielded excellent turpentine, and many of the siells they found about the rocks, afforded saulboaris.

While they lay here, the natives from the continent came to stade with them for fising and furs, in exchange for knives beads, and fuch trifles, very readily giving the value of ten or twelve pounds in their gools, for such English nard-ware, as was not worth above five shillings.

Their bows, arrows, and canoes, were like those of the other Indians on the coast. The heads of their tobacco pipes were sometimes.

G G

made

made of clay, and sometimes were only the clay of a lobster; but they were all sufficient to hold

as much as ten or twelve of ours. The and and and

The most extraordinary discovery made in this voyage, was that of a river, which was efteemed by those who found it, the most beautiful in America. They failed feveral leagues up ic with their ship, and found it of a considerable breadth for 40 miles together, tit being in most places a mile broad, in some three quarters, but never less than half a mile. It flows fixteen of eighteen feet, and is fix or ten fathom deep at low water. On both fides there are at a finall distance from each other, many fine cover, forme of which are able to contain above 100 fail, where the ground is forcooze with a tough clay underneath for anchorage. Nature has also formed weral convenient places like docks, in which ships of all burdens might be graved and careened . The neighbouring land treads along on both fides in a smooth line, and instead of rocks and cliffs, is bordered with grafs, and tall verees of different forts, acid and

After they had remained here about fix weeks, and during all that time carried on a very proficultives, they thought of returning to England, for which they fet fail on the 16th of June, and arrived that day month in

collegated state and the form of the three three

· 通過相關 · 通過 東京 中國 A · 17. 日本 · 15. 美國 · 15. 美國

itt, their topagen, reges ware paneterrary

rain language signalist will be

shight of the Land's End. in hust vist lashin

Daniell.

CHAP

Patent two pan Cap ninj

p'aco net then this

gini gini and an a of th

many trade the eraceflary fettling

One of turers of of -fixing ly the clay

के जा में अस्त inade in ch was efiost beautileagues up onfliderable ng in most arters, but s fixteen or oin deep at at a finall oves, foine 100 fail, tough clay has alfo docks, in graved and reads along instead of is, and tall

t fix weeks, yery profibught of refer fail on y month in rain interve and the earlier of charge of a contract of the co

Patents granted by King James 1. for eredling two Virginia Companies. The London Company fit out a Iquadron under the command of Capt. Newport, who fettles a colony in a Peninfula in Poubatan, or James's river, and calls the lace James's town. The various accidents that befel this colony, till they defert the pace, and embark for England; when being met by Thomas West lord Delawar, he carries then back, refutles them, and effectually secures this valuable country to the crown of Great Britain. A description of the climate. fail. bealts, birds, fifbes, trees, and plants of Virginia; particularly of Maize or Indian Corn, and the manner of cultivating Tobacco, With an account of the present state and government of that valuable province.

HE above prosperous voy ge inducing many persons of rank and fortune to wish this trade thoroughly established, they applied to the grawn, for such legal authorities as were necessary, and two Companies were some for settling this large tract of land, which was at this time divided into north and south Virginia. One of these companies consisted of the adventurers of the city of London, who were desirous of fixing a plantation between 34 41° of

CHAP

north latitude, and the other of those of the cisies of Bristol, Exeter, and the town of Plymouth, who wanted to fettle in between 38 and 45%. Each of these companies obtained letters patents in which it was provided, that the above respective colonies, thould not plant within 103 miles of each other. That they should possess an hundred miles of the country to the wellward, within the land; fifty miles either way along the c aft, from the feat of their first fettlement, and all the islands opposite to the coast for the space of 100 miles at iea. They were impowered to dig mines in and beyond their respective limits, to the westward, paying the crown a fifth of all the gold and copper cre, they should obtain; they were likewife imp wered to feize all the ships that should trade within their respective limits; and even to coin money, and raife forces for their defence.

These two companies no sooner received this extensive authority from the crown, than they began in earnest to provide for making settlements within the bounds, prescribed by their respective grants. With this view, the London company sitted out three vessels, one of 100 tons, another of 40, and a pinnace of 20; on board of which we estimate a colony. The command of this small squadron, was given to Capt. Christopher Newport, but the orders relating to the government of the colony, and the name of the council who were to be intrusted with the administration of it when settled, were delivered to

them in opened. This

of Decreeffa Caribbo of Februat the the 3d of the 26t ern capfort, wand to Cape Cape to but the ver in 1

This

they wo ing a fe fent, th miles u of the ! made a of it be all alor third b 100 tu yards o flows i peninfu both th from K closed. shoulan

them

of the cia

Plymouth, and 45%.

eis patents

ve reipec-

103 miles offes an

wellward,

along the

hent, and the space

owered to

ive limits,

fifth of all

d ohtain;

ize all the

respective

raile for-

eived this

than they

ing fettle-

by their

e London

tioo tons. n beard of

thing ne-

minand of

. Christo-

to the go-

ne of the

the admi-

livered to

them

them in a box fealed up, which was not to be opened till they were on shore.

This iquadron failed from London on the 20th of December, 1606, took in water and other recessaries at the Canaries, and proceeded to the Caribbee illands, where they arrived on the 23d of February, and staid among them, but chiefly at the island of Nevis, about five weeks. the 3d of April they failed for Virginia, and on the 26th of the fame month, landed at the fouthern cape of Chelepeak bay, where they built a fort, which they called Cape and Fort Henry, and to the northern cape, gave the name of Cape Charles, in honour of the two princes; but the river Powhatan, they called James's river in honour of the King.

This river they completely fearched, before they would come to any resolution about forming a fettlement, and then, by unanimous consent, they pitched up n a peninsula about 50 miles up the river, which, besides the goodness of the foil, was esteemed most capable of being made a place of trade and fecurity, two thirds . of it being furrounded by the main river, which ail along affords good anchorage; and the other third by a finall river, able to receive vessels of 100 rens burden, till it comes within thirty yards of the great river, where it generally overflows in spring tides; on which account, this peninfula obtained the name of an Island, and both the town and the river received their name from King James. The whole island thus inclosed, contains about 2000 acres, besides many shoulands of very good marsh lands, with as fine

pasturage

passurage as any in the country. The narrow passing rendered this place very secure from being attacked by the enemy, and, to add to its strength, they here built castles and a fort. This was the first English plantation that succeeded.

The first business the colony entered upon, after their landing, was opening their orders, when they found that seven gentlemen were appointed their council, one of whom was Capt. Smith, on whose skill and experience, the company in England seemed to rely more than upon any of the rest; but the other gentlemen had such a dislike to him, that they had confined him prisoner ever fince they left England, and now excluded him from the council; but afterwards the planters themselves, after they had by their perpetual jars almost ruined the company's affairs, were obliged, not only to admit him into the council, but in a manner to refign the adminishration into his hands.

The ships having staid five or six weeks before the intended new town, Capt. Newport departed with them for England, leaving upwards
of 100 men settled in the above form of government: but the ships were no sooner gone, than
the same sends and disorders broke out again
with tresh violence. However, in the midst of
these sends, they fell to planting, sowing, building
and fortifying. They also carried on a very advantageous trade with the natives, of which they
might have made much greater profit, and have
managed it more to the satisfaction of the Indians, if they had been under any rule, and not
at liberty to outbil one another. Thus they

not only jealouf by letti by white dealt abused the Entional original is former different former different tions.

But not on farv ca the iff Town from a vellow the bo tiable. gold, necess: of the by pro the pr was II and th mount Peru a estima fome i neglig of pro

narrow paffrom being add to its a fort. This succeeded. tered upon, heir orders, en were apn was Capt. e, the come than upon nen had luch red him priand now exerwards the y their perny s affairs, in into the the admini-

weeks be-Newport deing upwards of governgone, than out again the midtt of ng, building a very adwhich they t, and have n of the Inile, and not Thus they not only lessened their own profit, but created jealoufies and diffurbances among the Indians, by letting one have a better bargain than another. by which means those who had been hardest dealt with, thought themselves cheated and abused, whence they conceived an aversion to the English in general, and even made it a national quarrel. This feems to have been the original cause of most of the vexations the English received from the Indians: However, the former sublisted chiefly by the help of their pro-

visions, till the return of the ships,

But now an object drewtheir eyes and thoughts not only from trade, but from taking the necelfary care of their prefervation: They found in the ifthmus of the peninfula on which James's Town was built, a fpring of water that flowed from a small bank, and washed down with it, a yellow fort of dutt-ilinglas, which lay shining at the bottom, and filled their minds with an infariable defire of riches; for, taking this to be gold, they were fo flupid as to neglect, both the necessary defence of their lives from the attacks of the Indians, and the support of their bodies by procuring provisions; absolute y relying upon the power of gold; thinking that where this was in plenty, nothing elfe could be wanting: and thus infatuated with the hopes of obtaining mountains of wealth, they despited the mines of Peru and Mexico, in comparison of their own inestimable stream. They, however, soon grew in some measure sensible of their error; for by their negligence, they were reduced to great scalcity of provisions, and the little they had was lost by the burning of the town, while all hands were employed about this imaginary treasure, to that they were obliged to live upon fruit, crabs, and muscles, without having a day's provision before hand. By this neglect many of them allo hecame a prey to the Indians, while the rest not daring to venture abroad, where so ced to be

contented with what they could get.

They were in this milerable condition when a ship arrived the next year, freighted with men and provisions, for the supply of the plantation, and as they neither thought nor spoke of any thing but gold, they put on board this vessel all the yellow land they had gathered, with the skins and sure; for which they had bartered with the Indians, and then sent her away. Soon after, another, thip arrived, filled with supplies, when they also stowed her with this imaginary gold-dust, and filled her up with cedar, and clan-board.

However, being at length perfinaded, that they mighe apply themselves to other labours more necessary than collecting yellow fand, which if ever is valuable, would be always in their power, it they did but take care to fortify themselves effectually, they began to do this in earnest, and by the good management of Capt. Smith, made several discoveries in James River and Chesepeak bay, and in the year 1608, they first gathered Indian corn of their own planting. But unhappily Capt. Smith going to make discoveries up the country, was attacked by 300 of the Indians, under the command of one of their chiefs, who slaw all his men, and taking him pritoner,

ies too

oner, s very

carried reign, not be cahun wards the Fr

WI the ab fulion ple ta to def fmall Smith manag people two c lames and th falls of hatan, fettlen ter the

with a their h other in them a ing do foon p when h were n

of Jam

all hands treasure, to ruit, crabs, 's provision of them also the rest not orced to be

tion when a d with men plantation, ke of any its veffel all with the stered with Soon affin fupplies, imaginary cedar, and

her labours land, which ys in their printy themis in earnest, apt. Smith, er and Chehey first gaating. But a discoveries of the Intheir chief, im priloner, carried

carried him to Powhatan, their principal Sovereign, who would have put him to death, had it not been for the intercellion of his daughter Pacahunta's Rowever, Capt. Smith being afterwards released, returned to James Town, when the Prelident of the Council religning his office, he was unanimously delired to accept of it.

While Capt. Smith was employed in making the above discoveries, things ran again into confusion in James l'own; and several uneasy people taking advantage of his absence; attempted to defert the fettlement, and to run away with a small vessel that was less to attend it; for Capt. Smith was the only man among them who could manage discoveries with success, or keep the people in any order; they, however, now made two other settlements, one at Nanfamona in James River, above 30 miles below James Town, and the other at Powhatan, fix notices below the falls of the river, which last was bought of Powhatan, for a certain quantity of copper; each fettlement confilting of 120 men; and foon after they made a fourth fettlement near the mouth of James River.

Two thirds of the adventurers coming over with a view of having every thing provided to their hands, were subsisted by the labour of the other industrious third, till Capt. Smith compelled them all to take a share in the work, which being done, a sufficient quantity of ground was soon planted to subsist the colony in plenty, when by moderate exercise and good food, they were not only restored to health, but became in a very sourishing condition, and being now no longer

longer under the necessity of procuring food from the Indians by violence, they I ved and traded together very amicably, and Powhaten luffered, them to make leveral other lettlements

in the country

But when their affairs were in this prosperous fituation, the arrival of fix or leven thips from England, with a large fupply of ammunition and provitions, and between 1 and 400 planters, threw the whole colony into confusion, which being made known is the company in England. they obtained a new patent from King James. which hubowered them to appoint a Governor, and they prevailed on the Ford Delawar to accept of this office of Whetenpon that nobleman made Sir Thomas Gates, Sir George Summers, and Capta Newport his deputies, till his airivat and these gentlemen let fait from England with nine this and 500 men in May, 1600.

These thise deputies being embarked in one flup were unfortunately call away on the Bermu-

da islands, which were then unighabited, but they and all the crew escaped on shore, where they sound pleasy of provisions, and took polession of those assauds for the crown of England, since which time they have been called the Sun-

nierrillands, from Sir, George Summers

In the mean time the rest of the fleet arrived safe in Chesepeak bay, where Capt. Smith was still the President, but both the old and the new planters declared, that they were not obliged to obey him, as another communition had been granted, which had superfeded his. Capt Smith however, kept then in I me order, while he re-11. mained

mained tune to fion of necessa vessels fooner utmost o the peo tained i to want ramb!ed try, plu while th

They goverr 31 built in the mort men, to reduced 80. Sir ' endeavou uneafines der ; but ing their ments, al them to c as the on left.

cut off g

But ju bay, they new gove them to g pair their

curing food y lived and d Powhatan lettlements

prosperous thips from artifulation of planters, for, which in England, hog James. Geyernor, war to actuobleman Summers, his atrival

ed in one
be Berniu,
bited byte
te, where
took polLholand,
the Suni-

gland with

et arrived South was d the new obliged to een granipt Smith nile he re-

- mained

mained among them: but having the misfortune to be accidentally wounded by the explofion of some gun powder, it was found absolutely
necessary for him to return to England with the
vessels that sailed soon after. But he was no
sooner on board, than every thing sell into the
utmost confusion; all business was neglected, and
the people living profusely upon what was contained in the magazines, were quickly reduced
to want, which no sooner happened, than they
rambled about without order through the country, plundering the natives of their provisions,
while they attacking them in their own defence,
cut off great numbers of them.

They were in this situation when the deputy

governors arrived in two floops, which they had built in the Bermudas, and those gentlemen had the mortification to see, that the vices of these men, together with sickness and famine, had reduced them from upwards of 400 to less than 80. Sir Thomas Gates and sir George Summers endeavoured all in their power to remove their uneasiness, and to reduce them once more to order; but it was all in vain, for the people shewing their empty warehouses, their ruined settlements, and the number of their sick, obliged them to consent to their embatking for England, as the only means of saving those who were lest.

But just as they were failing out of Ches. peak bay, they were met by a ship in which was their new governor, the lord Delawar, who obliged them to go back to James Town, in order to repair their houses and forts, and they had no

H

fooner

f oner returned on shore, than his lardship set before them, in a free and plain discourle, the folly and madnets of their proceedings; reproving them for their divisions, idleness, and ill conduct, which had occasioned their missortunes; advising them to reform, or he should be compelled to draw the sword of justice, and cut off the delinquents; declaring, however, that he had much rather draw his own fword in their defence, telling them for their encouragement, that he had brought them fuch plenty of provisions, that there would be no danger of wanting for the future, if they were not wanting to themselves. He then proceeded to con-litute a council, and afterwards to furnish the people with fielh, for though there were no less than 5 or 600 hogs in the plantation, when capt. Smith went to England, there was not at this time one left alive, for they had been either eaten by the colony, or deffroyed by the Indians, who had likewife driven all the deer and other game out of the country, and the English were to ill provided with nets, that though there was plenty of fith in the rivers, they knew not how to take them.

The company had fent over a supply of cloathing, biscuit, if ur, beer and other siquors, but taking it for granted, that there were hogs, venison, sawl and sish enough in the country, had sent no cattle. Upon which sir George Summers was dispatched to Bermudas to bring over live hogs from thence, for he had found plenty of them in that island, when he was cast away upon it. The governor also employed some in

hogs, hand he dition he him, the plenty away ome in fifthing, or barbs

fishing

they I

corret

Indian

for Er

of Pat

Indian

ready

land fo

receive

lo exal

turn ne to dep within

continu a view

threate

il ever

comma

not to

hun a

formed

land, t

The

lardship set courle, the gs; reprovels, and ill eir misforhe mould justice, and however, on fword in encourageh plenty of o danger of not wantded to confurnish the vere no less tion, when was not at been either the Indians. and other nglish were h there was ew not how

y of cloathiquors, but
were hogs,
he country,
eorge Sumbring over
ound plenty
scaft away
yed fome in
hifting,

fishing, but the nets and tackle being so bad, that they had no luccess; he endeavoured to settle a correspondence with Powhatan, and other of the Indian chiefs, in order to purchase flesh of them for English goods, and in some of these negotiations he succeeded, particularly with the king of Paromack, one of the most powerful of the Indian chiefs. But though Powhatan had already promised to acknowledge the king of England for his fove eign, and had on that account received presents of considerable value, he was so exasperated at the English, that he would return no other answer, than that he desired them to depart the country, or confine themfelves within the limits of James-Town-Island, and not continue ranging through his dominions, with a view, as he supposed, of subduing them; threatening to give orders for their being cut off. if ever they went beyond their limits. commanded the messengers sent by his lordship not to fee his face again, unless they brought him a crach and fix horles; for he had been informed by fome Indians who had been in England, that all perfors of diffinction rode in those vehicles.

The lord Delawar, exasperated at this answer, had an Indian taken prisoner, whose right hand he caused to be cut off, and in this condition he sent him to Powhatan, with orders to tell him, that he would tend him all his subjects in that manner, and burn all the corn in the country, which was then ripe, if he did not for the suture torbear all acts or hostility. This instance of barbarity had its effect, and the colony lived

H 2

for

for some time in peace and plenty, making field discoveries, and forming new alliances with the

Indian princes.

Mean while fir Thomas Gates was fent to England to give an account of the flate of the colony; when the thips being freighted home with cedar, black walnut, and iron ore, thefe returns appeared to inconsiderable, that the company were in some suspence, whether they should not send for the lord Delawar and the colony home; but fir Thomas Gates told them, that if they would fend over men, who knew how to make pitch and tar, and plant flax and lemp, they might furnish England with all kind of naval ftores. That as the country a-bounded in mulberry-trees, they might ealily fet up a manufactory of filk; that the fail was exceeding fertile, producing coin, graft, granes, and a variety of other fruits; that European cattle and corn, multiplied rodigioully, and that their colony would never want fifth and fow, was it provided, with beats, nets and engines, which would enable the English to suppose them-

This representation made the patentees refolve to proceed with alacrity in unproxing this plantation, in which resolution they were confirmed by the lord Delawar, who having left the honourable Mr Percy as his deputy, returned to England for the recovery of his health.

While the lord Delawar was in England, his deputy brought about a peacea le correspondence with the natives, which at last advanced fo far, that several intermatriages took place,

and ar who li John 1 ricy Sti this lac

The and co which ealt : vince o chian i on the latitud tude: north i from e and the feldom deed a long. ours. and Ju ing gre fuly an in a ins thunde fall pro the inf ever to all our and the the inh

of the

this giv

LISH aking field

ent to Engof the coited home ore, thefe that the tether they ar and the told them. who knew flax and with all country aight eafily he foil was als, grapes, nopean catand that and fowl,

politheraitepices reloving this were conhaving left y, returned

d engines,

gland, his correlptat advanced bok place,

and

and among these, the Indian princes Pacahunta, who had faved capt. Smith's life, espouled Mr. John Rolf, an English gentleman, whose policity still enjoy the last descended 3 them from this lady.

The lituation of Virginia is remarkably happy and convenient, it having the river Poromac, which leparates it from Maryland on the northealt; the Atlantic ocean on the east; the province of Caroling on the Touth, and the Apalachian mountains, which separate it from Florida, on the west. It is in between & and 39 north latitude and between 71 and 800 west longitude; extending about 246 miles in length from north to fouth, and about i 20 miles in breadth from east to west. The winter is dry and clear, and though the Inow falls in great quantities, it feldom lies above a day or two; the froits indeed are quick and therp, but they teldom last long. Their spring is somewhat earlier than ours. In April they have frequent rains: May and June are very pleasant months, the heat being greatly tempered with cooling breezes; but July and August are sultry hot; the air growing in a manner stagnant, which produces dreadful thunder and lightning; and in Sermber there fall prodigious showers of rain, at which time the inhabitants are most fickly. It ought however to be observed, that in this, and indeed in all our colonies, the claimate daily grows better, and thefe thunder featons les villent, which the inhabitants very justly afer be to the clearing of the country, and cutting down the woods, as this gives the air a free passage.

H 3

The foil is generally low towards the sea-coast, and for an hundred miles up into the country there is hardly a hill or stone to be met with, except some rocks of non ore, which appear above ground, and some banks of a kind of petrified oy ster-shells, that are of a prodigit us thickness. However, at the water-talls, there are stones of different kinds, sit for paving and other uses; and towards the hills there are quarties of slate and ster-stone. There are also a fort of shining pebbles not at all inferior to Kerry-stones, though they are generally speaking soft, yet if long exposed to the air, they are said to become very hard, and if polished are extremely beautiful.

The bay of Chesepeak runs directly up the country almost due north for 300 miles. At the entrance it is about 20 miles broad, or fomething more, and it continues navigable much beyond the coast of Virginia. Into the west side of this bay fall four great rivers, which rife in the Aligany mountains, all of them running from the north-west to the south-east, The most foutherly of these is James-River, which is generally about two miles over, and navigable at least fourscore miles. A little to the northward is York-River; and in fome places these two rivers approach each other to near, that they are not five miles afunder. Farther to the northward is the river Rapohanack. which in some places is not ten nules distant from York-River, and either of them is as broad, or broader, than James-River. of Rapohanack is the great river of Potowinac, which in some places is not above seven miles diffant

distant wards and in general mouth are ab the fo

The hogs in English They comin wife he racoor fort of have line

leed-ti

Th

the fir kite; cause covered third Great do a forts of which beauti being media turkey pound

e sea-coast. he country t wich, expear above f petrified thickness. e stones of ther ules; es of flate of fhining es, though if long excome very iutiful, 15% tly up the miles. At broad, or navigable allato the ers, which of them fouth-east. nes-River. over, and A little to in fonie h other to alunder. pohanack. iles distant eul 15 85

Γ.

North otowinac. even miles

diffact

distant from Rapohanack, River, and in others upwards of fifty. It is navigable above 200 miles, and in some places is nine miles broad, but in general does not exceed Leven. Though the mouth of this last river, and that of James River, are about 100 miles afunder, the heads of all the four rivers rife in the same hills pretty near each other.

There were neither horses, cows, sheep, nor hogs in this country before the coming of the English, but they have now plenty of them all. They have also a fort of elks, but they are not common, and plenty of deer. They have likewife bares, squirrels of several kinds, musk-rats racoons, wild-cats, beavers, foxes, and a fort of dogs like walves; as for reptiles, they have lizards and feveral kinds of fankes: They have likewife many infects, as musketos, bugs, fred-ticks, &coath of Virgas, estitute and processing the state of the

They have also eagles of three or four forts; the first is the grey eagle, of about the fire of a kite; the second, the bald ragle, in called because the upper part of the head and neck is covered only with a kind of white down; the third is a black eagle, which refembles thole in Great-Britain. These are very ravenous, and do a great deal of mischief. They have most forts of hawks, and two kinds of lowls, both of which are very large. The white awl is very beautiful, all the teathers of her back and break being as bright as filver, except a black spot immediately below the throat. They have wild turkeys fo large that fome of them weigh 40 pounds. Their partridges are finaller than ours,

but are as well tafted. They have also the mocking bird, which is of two fort, the grey and the red. This is effected the finest finging Bird in the world hand it receives its name from its readily imitating the notes of all the birds it hears in They have likewife the humming bird, which is very finall, has a long bill, and very fine feathers I in fhort, they have all forts of water fiwh, and wild fwans, geete, ducks, real, wigeons, gulls, cormo ants, herons, bitterns, and curlews; burthey all differ in some respects from ours pear; pear is

As for fifth, no country has greater plenty; for, in February, March, April, and May, thoals of herrings much bigger than ours come up into the rivers, there is alfo plenty of cod, and stingrate, which taste is said to be peculiar to this country, at is for called from its having a fling in the tail, and is esteemed good food. In their figers they have flargeons, trout and green fill in great plentyp and alfo plaife, flounders, whitings, carpy pike, mullets and perch. The old-wife hand the theep's-head are excelfent fih. Their shellafish are oysters, crabs, cockles and flilimps innuto as ge a sais

Of those that prespot commonly eaten, they Hayein the lea, whatesadog fift, fliarks, porpoiles, gar-fifth, and Tword fifth They have also another species called the toad-fish from its swelling monthrouffy when taken out of the water : and the frock-fish, some species of which are poisonous. "The Rip jackli for called from its bood The country is tolorable good, They weed the orn there

insth.

35.2 05 food itsman

Few or affo have I and wa hazle, many o in dyir variou of a da plensy with t plenty bard h thrive which cha la grains -discus coloni plack, white is as (Frows juice -nous -leaves plante teetid cidura

> grains thedi

covere

GLISH

ve also the ts, the grey finest fingves its name s of all the the huma long bill. ley have all eele, ducks, ns, bitterns, me respects

ter plenty; May, shoals ome up inf cod, and peculiar to s having a food. o in trout and ise, flounand perch. are excelrs, crabs.

aten, they porpoiles, also anits [wellhe water : which are from its ble good food,

ode odle spin AIMERICAS se see 182 food sias is also the tobacco-pipe-fish, which has

Hallow & on the Stone Cook steel

its maine from being long and Agn. epot por pre

Few countries are better blocked with trees, or afford a greater variety. As all Hamber, they have large oaks; gedars, firs, Tcyprels, elar, ath and walnut. miThey have alfor heech, poplar, hazle, leen belides laffafrus, fai Liparilla, and many other sweet wonds, and such as are used in dying, of Thoy shave grapes of faveral kinds, warious forth of chetrihis plumbal from the fize of a damson to that of a pear; peaches in such plenty; that in some places they face their hogs with them; quinces in abundance, rand a great plenty of apples and pessessid down agains de To buil hey have all forts of English corn, which thrive well, and also maize or Indian sern. which grows mad grout gamas big as the handle all a large horse-white having from 300 torion grains in one ear, and foundtimes one grain produces two or three luch eats. ... is in the way a use dotonis, white, wellowin redo blysoutheen, and plack, and tome speckled and stripped, but athe white and yellow are mode comment. The Halk is as thick as an ordinary walking cane, and prows fin or eight frot high, in which is a sweet juice whereofd a lyrup is lonetimes made, and non-every joing of the stalk, there grow long -leaves retenibling that of fedges selling com is planted in Balescoretreaches, about twe or lix. toetidistant from each other, the easth is opened four anches deep with a plough, and four or five grains torown into each hale on trench at about the diffance of a span from each other, and then covered with earth. They weed the corn from

H;

time

time to time, and as the stalks grow high, they raise the mould about them in the same manner as the hillocks in an hop-garden. They begin to plant in April, but the chief plantation is in May, and they continue to plant till the middle of June: what is planted in April is reaped in August; that planted in May is reaped in September, and the last in October.

As the great produce of this country is tobacco, and as that of Virginia is confidered as the best in the world, we shall give a particular account of it. It is certain that the country produced vast quantities of this vegetable, before any Eur peans went thither, and that the use of it was taught them by the natives; but the manner in which they cultivated it, is now no longer known, since they buy what they consume from the English, and therefore we shall here

give their manner of managing this plant. The tobaccy leeds are first fown in beds, where having remained a month, the plants are in the first rainy weather transplanted, and the earth raised into little hillocks about them; being grown near a look high, they, within the space of another month, top them and prune off all the bott in leaves, leaving only leven or ei he on the stalk, that they may be the better fed, after which, thele leaves in fix weeks time come to their full growth. The planters prime off the luckers, and clear them of the hornworm twice a week, which is called worming and tuckering. This work lasts three weeks, or a month, by which time, the leaf, from being green, begins to turn brownith and to spot and

thicke then heap The: house venie mon moif will a flick for open ffrid and! wor UD, curi

flax
flore
eale
of
on t

how tave of bur

trai 40 live high, they
me manner
hey begin
tation is in
the middle
reaped in
ed in Sep-

particular prole, before the use of hut the snow no consume half here

in beds, lants are and the em; bethin the rune off even or e better eks time s priine hornorining eks, or n being pot and hicken,

thicken, which is a lign of its repining. They then cut the plants down as fast as they ripen, heap them up, and let them lie a night to fwear. The next day they carry them to the tobaccohouse, where every plant is hung up at a convenient distance from each other, for about a month or five weeks; they take them down in moist weather, when the leaf gives, or elfe it will crumble to dust they are then laid upon flicks and covered up close in the tobacco-house, for a week on fortnight to lweat; and then opening the bulk in a wer day, the lervants frip and fort them; the top leaves being the best and the bottom the work tobacco. The falt work is to pack it in hoghead; or to bundle it up, which is alfo done in a wet fealon; for in curing of tobacco, wer leafons are as necessary as dry, to mike the leaf pliant.

Besides tobacco, this country also produces flax, liemp, and cotton, and all kinds of naval stores might be produced in Virginia, with great

ease and in wast plenty.

This colony is now divided into 25 counties, of which the first is James County, situated on both sides James River. But there are only two towns in all Virginia. The first, James Town, which does not contain above 60 or 80 houses, and even the greater part of these are taverns or public houses, for the entertainment of sea-faring people. The second is Williams-burg, to which the seat of government is now transferred, and yet it does not consist of above 40 houses, the gentlemen of Virginia chusing to live on their plantations, in order to see how H 6

their estates are managed. The rest of the counties are, Henrico county, Brince George, Charles county, Surry, Iffe of Wight, Naniawond, Norfolk, Priaceis Ann, York county, Warwick, Elizabeth, New Keng King William, King and Queen Gloucette Middletex Eff-x, Richinord Shaffon, Weltmore land, Laucaster, Northumberland, Acomack, and Northumberland he number of people in their rounties reekoning the men, women, children, and negmes,
amount to above half a million, of whom
120,000 are freelnen, or their wives and children, and above 20,000 are capable of bearing arms of There are will many nations of the ladians, but some of them are very small, and it

dians, but some of them are very small, and it is thought the amongst them are very small, and it is thought the amongst them all the models of the acceptable of the acceptab vice admirabithe military and the company of the information of the part of the company of the c Smith, and a spt Thomas Hunt, the fornier went is a on Bely held a particular view of the country re

of the Mast. chulkes, and had some, sky guilbernit Kier-which, he coldenie ifwith Whe ballyes Hast or diff foot his lift in Spain, and ther know nere Brieg att hut Hung, Lefely propolite in my the a market of the natives, as well as abthene to cat, Heberherdully indeed . Of the Indianses now

bearing the and then fening fail with them in

Tie f Vir the! T-16

> dia men luna deic proc

four

the

July h Na the fet Virgin procee pany, age. W trading fors; a

length in the Smith, on fhor of the with t Hunt to turn to make a fish, tre h braced

to Mala

George,

Nania-

William,

anoaster.

ampion.

regimes,

whom

dichile

bearing

the late

and it

indicated and the state of the

Vidontsda probaghol panaorasv

age, ewell

ine is and

nid be-

lenghas is

Smirh, ahi

Man le

SHAM ATIVE

Bro the H

H Hilliam .

والرزاع بالر

क्षार, भिट्छित

THE WISE

TA HIS W TOTAL THE THE

The first accompany of the Plymouth, or North-Urginia company A part-fular account of the manfactions of the first colony with the indians, and the furgrizing increuse of the fettlements. The finding and counts of New Linglands The animals sound there, and a minutes description of the Moose The sounds, sigh, and four colonies, and a short description of Boson a the capital

Niche last chapter we have given an history of the fettlements made by the London or South-Virginia company, and see now 19, went don't he ill proceedings of the weltern of all wooth come in pany, as they are filed by the witters of that? age. Whey were for some years consented without trading with the natives of North Vinginial for fors; and with hining upon that coult but at a length two ships being employed in this fishery in the year 1614, commanded by capting thing Smith, and capt Thomas Hunt, the former went on shore, took a particular view of the country of the Massachulets, and had some skirmishes with the patives. After which, he ordered Hunt to difp se of his fish in Spain; and then return to England; but Hunt, bafely proposing to make a market of the natives; as well as of their fish, treacherously inticed 27 of the Indians on board his ship, and then setting fail with them to Malaga, fold them to the Spaniards for flaves,

at the rate of 201, a man, keeping only an Iddian called Squanto, who was afterwards of great

fervice to the English arroy

This outrage was to refented by the Indians, that for the present all commerce between them became impracticable; and though capt. Dormer was fent to new England, in the year 1610. with Squanto for his interpreter, in order to conclude a peace with the natives, and to fettle a colony near Massachusets-Bay, the Indians refused to be reconciled, and attacking the English, Dormer was wounded, upon which heleft Squanto on thore, and proceeded to Virginia.

The patentees were at last so affected by these discouragements, uas to give up all thoughts of making a fettlement. However other adventurers carried on a trade to New-England, that turned to a very good account; and it is probable that this commerce might have been carried on for feveral years in the same manner. without any thoughts of planting, had it not been for a congregation of Brownists, or Independants, who being perfecuted in England, had retired to Holland, and formed themselves into a church, under Mr. John Robinson, their minister. and foon after projected the design of seeking an establishment in the new world in order to this. they, by means of fir Robert Manton, obtained the confent of King James I. for fettling in America; and afterwards, by means of their agents in England, contracted with some merchants for a fettlement on the bank of Hudfon's river mits that and has a same officer

These a merchants were proprietors of the country; and agreed to a contract, which bore hard

hard Mr. eltar to C a shi prop COH ing t at So

Ter Sept 9th c year they and a fon's havir tosta they to le and I thip which to att heing ther felves ment, Jubjec engag from count

.. Ha buildi

2118

oly an Iads of great

e Indians. een them pt. Dorear 1619, er to cono fetile a nsrefuled English, ft Squanto

by thefe oughts of adventuand, that it is probeen care manner, ad it not or Indeland, had ves into a minister. ecking an er, to this. obtained ing in Atheir ame mer-

rs of the nich bore hard

2 - 515

Hudfon's

hard upon those who were to be the first fettlers. Mr. Robinson's co gregation, however, fold their ellates, and made a common bank for a fund to carry on this undertaking se They them hired a ship of 180 tons, which they freighted with proper goods and merchandize, and the whole company, confilling of about 120 persons, com ing to England, embarked on board this vessel at Southamptch. Williamond theweresport Suit!

This ship sailed from Plymouth, on the 6th of September 1621; and fell in with Cape Cod on the 9th of Novembers a very improper time of the year for beginning to build and plant. Here they refreshed themselves for about half a day, and then tacked about to the fouthward for Hudfon's River; but Jones, the mafter of the ship, having been brived by the Dutch, who intended to take possession of these parts themselves, as they did tome time after; instead of putting our to fear entangled them among dangerous thouls and breakers, where meeting with a storm, the thin was driven back again to the cape, on which they put into the harbout, and resolved to attempt a fettlement there; but Cape Cod not heing within the limits of the land, for which they had obtained a grant, they affociated themselves into a body politic, by a formal instrument, wherein having declared themselves the subjects of the crown of England, they foleinnly engaged submission to the laws, that should from time to time be made for the good of the country is it is mentally one or a transfer of any and about

Having chosen a very commodious place for building a town, with a very agreeable country or and of the contract of the

124 The Discoveries of the ENGLISH

about it, they resolved not to trouble their triends about obtaining any farther licence, but to risk their fortunes where providence had cast them; and in confequence of this resolution went hard to work, in building a town, in 42° north latitude which they named Plymouth. The planters who agreed to stay in this siece were about 100, including women and children, and of thele there were only is families; but fuch were the fatigues endured by this infant colony during the first winter, that 50 persons out of the 100 died within the space of two months, and had the Indians attacked them, they had

probably all perished so the man and the They, however, faw none of the natives till the middle of March, when Samolet, one of their fagamores, or captains, came to them into the country, and told them, that his people would be glad to trade with them. The next day, coming to them again with other Incians, he informed the English, that Massassoiet, their great fachem, had his reficience three days march to the northward, and intended them a vifit. Accordingly, Massassoiet arrived on the 22d of March, with a retinue of 60 people, and being received by captain Standish, at the head of a file of mulqueteers, was conducted to a kind of throne, prepared in one of the houses. He was of a large stature, was middle-agee, had a grave countenance, and was sparing in his speech. His face was painted red, and both his head and face were Imeared over with oil He Lad a deer fkin mantle; his breeches one and arther any in the off the stiff and

ग्राग्र प्र id. 1801 1150

diron dr GERTS 1.016 ·

नंजामें । molo 1110 adimo

mad y HIT 2: dillet. wil 9 0.

Howard allib .. 1 550 di . (2) ..

n 111911 odr no 111.2 97 1133H. 9 a of the

E Hugi 1.65. 8 ar giri

tiller at 2 , 1995 about it, they refolved not to trouble then triends about obtaining any farther licence, but to rift their factures where providence had cast them, and, n confequence of this refolution west hardere work, in building a town, in 42° north laritude which they named Plymouth. The planters who agreed to flay in this place were about 100, including women and children, and of thele their were only 19 families; but fuch were the fatigues endured by this infant colour during the first winter, that 50 perfons out the nac field within the space of two months and had the indians are sched them, they had probably all perished.

They, however, faw none of the natives till the unidite of March, when Samolet, one of their fagameres, or captains, came to themine or the country, and told them, that his pear's yould be glad to rea 'e with them The nest day, coming to them again with other Incians, leinformed the English, that Massissiet, the great fachem, had his refidence three capmusch to the northward, and intended them . sifire Accordingly, Massassier arrived on the gad of March, with a retirne of 60 people, and being received by captain Grandish, at the head of a file of mulifications, was connucted to s sind of throne, prepared in our of the nach? He, was of a large fature, was midole-some that k grave countenance, and was spaning in aie speech. His face was pained rest and Soils his bead and face were inteared over rinks on a Herhad a dem kin mante the become,

ple their nce, but had cast in went 2° north The

H

out fuch colony out of months, hey had

ives till

of their nto the would at day, ans, he their e days them a on the

on the e, and e head ed to a coufes.

ing in and r with eeches

J 1 7 19 11 A R.

the state of the s

, res ais, site 11. ikins. 14in

Superfraie the lever to schementertaind by Capt " Peandish .

and fl the f with Atring hind. the fa diftin unlei fatfoie not b verno where after tainm no p brand

tifully In: been back it feet amon from' lony, this f tered with t his fo cerity and t inform Englis

felf th

ganfer

and it ckings, which were of a piece, were of the same materials, and his arms were covered with wild cats skins. His knife hung by a ftring at his breaft, and his tobacc -pouch behind. His principal attendants were drefled in the lame garb, and there appeared no marks of distinction between this prince and his subjects, unless it were a chain of fish-bones, which Maifatforet wore about his neck. This chief had not been long seated when Mr Carver, the governor, came in with a guard of musqueteers, whereupon Massassoier roie up and kissed him, after which they both fat, down, and an entertainment was provided by the English, of which, no part appeared more acceptable than the brandy, the fachem himself drinking very plentifully of it. VIB OX, New

In Massassier's retinue was Squanto, who had been carried to England by Hunt, and brought back again into the country. This Indian had, it feeins, a very great affection for the English, among whom he had lived feveral years, and from his favourable representation of the colony, the fachem was induced to make them this friendly visit. At this first meeting he entered into an offensive and defensive alliance with the English, acknowledged King James for his sovereign, and as an evidence of his fincerity, granted part of his country to the planters. and their heirs for ever; for the fachem being informed by Squanto, of the great power of the English, both by fea and land, promised himself their assistance against his enemies the Naraganfet Indians, while the English stood in no less

126 The Discoveries of the ENGLISH

need of his friendship, to establish themselves in this country. This alliance being therefore founded upon the mutual interests of the contracting parties, was inviolably maintained for

many, years on the ongthe

The treaty heing concluded, Massull let returned to his capital, leaving Squanto with the colony, who was extremely ferviceable to them, not only as an interpreter, bur by instructing them how to plant and manage their Indian corn, in piloting them along the coast, and supplying them with fish, fowl, and venilon. The Engalith however still remained fickly, and several of them died, among whom was Mr. Carver, their governor, and the feather were fooill that they were not in a condition to fet fail till May, when the ship returned to England, to give their friends an account of the firmation of the colony.

When the ship was gone to England, the colony made choice of Mr. Branford for their governor, who enjoyed that post for many years, and faw the plantation thoroughly established; though in his time there arole great fends and jealousies, on account of differences about re-

ligion.

The colony remained without a charter till in the year 1624, they fent a person to England, who procured one that enabled the planters to elect a governor, council, and magistrates, and to make laws, provided they were not contrary to those of England, or incroached on the precogatives of the crown. Thus this colony became firmly established without any assistance from the North-Virginia company.

We latter in relipect: 1625. ferving jected a while fo choice o from t Compar that pa the grea the bott lands, & and thre length,

> This called S and vig tained q they we vernor in New laws for nant, to science. there, time, t fliled C River, of Maff

> > inhabita

Ocean

therefore the contained for

with the to them, aftructing dian corn, fupplying The Engular their that they lay, when err friends

their gotheir goty years, lablified, ends and about re-

ter till in England, anters to ates, and contrary he preroy became from the

We are now to speak of that, which though latter in point of time, is now become in every respect the most considerable; for in the year 1625, Mr. White, minister of Dorchester, obferving the success of the Plymouth colony, projected a new settlement in Massachuset's Bay, and while some of his friends went over to make choice of a proper settlement, procured a grane from the North-Virginia, por New-England Company, for himself and his friends, of all that part of New-England, that hes between the great river Merimack and Charles River, at the bottom of Massachuset's Bay, and of all the lands, &c. three miles north of Merimack River. and three miles south of Charles River, and in length between these rivers, from the Atlantic Ocean to the South Sea.

This new colony, which fettled the town called Salem, was supported with the same spirit and vigour as the former, and from after obtained a patent from King Charles I: whereby they were incorporated, by the name of the Governor and Company of the Massachuser's Bay. in New-England, and were impowered to make laws for the good of the plantation, not repugnant to thole of England, and liberty of conscience being granted to all who would settle there, great numbers went over, and in a little time, two new fettlements were made, the one fliled Charles-Town, on the north fide of Charles River, and the other, Dorchester, at the bottom of Massachuset's Bay. Soon after, part of the inhabitants of Charles-Town, passing over to

the opp site shore, erected Boston, which is now the capital of New England

has new planters arrived every year, the colony foon became over flocked, and divisions breaking our dinong them, Mr. Roger Williams, partor or a church of Brownitts, icrited without this government, and called this his plantation. Providence, which was afterwards united to the

g verificent of Rhode I land? ad

At length the Tequent inclians beginning to grow very trauble other, it was confidered that a town and fortan Connecticut. River would hake a good frontier of that fide. Agents were therefore lent to view the country, who made fuch an advantageous teport of the fertility of the foil, and the largeflets of the fiver, as induced many of the planters in feveral of the fowns, to enter they being already traitened for room where they being already traitened for room where they were the Lupon this, Mr Hooper, minister of Newtown, put himself at the head of about 100 of there hew adventurers, who fer out in the months of

new adventurers, who fer out in the month of July, and travelling on foot with their children and baggage, about hine or ten miles a day, arrived at the banks of the river, where they began a town, which they called Har ord. After these came another draught, who built a little town which they called Windsor; a third detachment built Weathersheld; and a fourth Spring-field.

The towns thus built being from 50 to 60 miles up this river, a thip fleighted with provisions for these planters, at the Massachuset's colony, came so late in the year, that its mouth was trozen up 60 miles from some of these plantations,

fublishmites.

governing the liquid wolunt faculd mon grant tinued.

Charles Governa political controls and the controls and the controls are controls and the controls are controls and the controls are controls ar

tation turers others

Hower

fpring,

cefs, t

Green New Electron for the story are four the story are th

over-ag

to enac

vanta;

notop

ar, the coid divisions Williams ed without plantation, ited to the

hich is now

graning to ered that a ould make ere theremade flich of the foil, iced many to enterwere voeling Vewtown. of thele month of children day, arey began fter thefe tile town tachment ing-field. 50° to 60 ith proachuset's ts mouth ese plan-

tâtions,

tations, upon which many of the new adventurers travelled back in the depth of winter, and others who attempted it were frozen to death However, those who had courage to fisy till the spring, carried on their set depthens with such success, that they were not only in a capacity of substituting, but of making head against their energiabiliting, but of making head against their energials. They had a form of commission from the government of the Massachusets Bay a but finding they had extended their plantations beyond the limits of that colony, they centered into a voluntary, association, to opey the laws that should be made by proper persons for the common good, and thence see a Governorms to make the mon good, and thence see a Governorms to me

In this limition the colony of Connecticut continued, till they obtained a chartes from King Charlesthe II authorizing them to elect their own Governor, Council, and Magistrates to form a political association, like that on Englands and to enact such laws as to pid be shought most advantageous to the colony, provided they were not opposite to the laws of the mother country.

Great numbers of people fill remoking to New-England, and the old colonies being over flocked, there was an abidint necessity of forming new plantations, and in 155. The philips haton, Esq.; and the severend Mr. Davenpart, inding these was not rooms at the Masachusets Bay, and being informed of a larger bay to the south-west of Connections River, purchased of the ratives, all the land batween that river, and New-York or Hudious river; this they removed, and having leased theuselves in the bay, over-against Long-Island, built New-Haven

from

130 The Discoveries of the ENGLISH

from whence that colony, province, and government were fo denominated. They also built Guildford, Stamford, Milford, and Brainford; then going over to Long Island, formed leveral feitlements there, and erected churches in all places where they fettled. But being without the limits of the Massachusers jurisdiction, they had no charter and no other title to the lands than what they purchased from the natives. men who fertled in this country were generally London merchanes, who first applied themselves to trade, in which they followed the example of their Governor, Mr. Faton; but they met with for many loffes and discouragements, that they potolied fo dremove to Maryland or to Ireland; butil at laft applying thenifelves to hufbandry; they had furpifizing weeks, and therefore laid afide all thoughts of removing.

AW hide the down west parts of New-Fingland were thus filling with inhabitants, the north-east were not neglected for as the English frequented the coast for the benefit of filling and the furtrade, this put fome of them on attempting a fe tlememberween the rivers Meriniack and Sagabahneko which forceeded fo well, that in a few years two countries were laid out, New Hatipthire and Main, und feveral towns built, as Dover, Hampton, Wells, Kittere, &co Thefe planters and traders being also settled without the limits of the Wassachusets colony, voluntarily formed themselves into a body politic; after the exsimple of the Connections colony. Thus they continued, till being wearied out with feuds and divisions, they petitioned the General-Court of

the A their absolution gover

Engla were

Th preher ments Ply:no charte parate New I Planta 41 to . and 73 the N by No Atlant It bein and in The a ieverer South. longeft their fh fea is g but far

As a washed bours, sleets.

North-

ce, and goey also built Brainford: med leveral rches in all without the n, they had e lands than ives. The re generally themselves example of er met with that they to Ireland: hufbandry;

w-England north-east frequented nd the fartempting a ck and Saiat in a few w Hampas Dover, fe planters the limits ily formed r the ex-Thus they reucs and -Court of Elin

erefore laid

the Massachusets colony to be brought within their jurisdiction; yet in 1684, they made an absolute resignation of their charter, and the government has remained in the hands of the crown ever since.

In short, in the space of about 20 years, New England had above forty towns, and the people

were in a happy and thriving condition.

The country of New England at present comprehends, four confiderable colonies or govern-The Massachusets, which, with New Plymouth and the Main, are now included in one charter; New Hampshire, which remains a feparate government; Connecticut comprehending New Haven; and Rhode Island, with Providence Plantation. The whole country extends from 41 to 45°. North latitude, and lies between 67 and 73° of West longitude. It is bounded on the North-west, by Canada; on the North-east. by Nova Scotia; on the East and South, by the Atlantic Ocean; and on the West, by New York. It being in length somewhat more than 300 miles; and in some places it is near 200 in breadth. The air is sharper than ours, and the winters severer, though it lies so much farther to the South. But then the summers are warmer. Their longest day at Boston is about 16 hours, and their shortest about nine. The land next the fea is generally low, and in some places marshy; but farther up it rifes into hills, and along the North-east the country isrocky and mountaincus.

As new England in on the East and South washed by the Ocean; it has many good harbours, some of which are able to receive large sleets. There are lew countries better watered;

132. The Discoveries of the ENGLISH.

for besides several small lakes and rivulets, there are no less than seven navigable rivers; the most western of these is the Connecticut, which rising in the North of New England, runs almost directly South, tillit falls into the lea. The course of this river is at least 200 miles, and it is navi-gable to a great height. At its mouth are two of this river lies the Than es, which is less considerable; it also tuns South, and falls into the fea d little below New London: The river Par tuxerites in the North-west of the Massachusets colony, and running South east, falls into a noble bay near Swanfey: The river Merimack rifes in the North, and runs directly South, for near 100 miles, and then turning East, falls into the lea between Salifbury and Newberry: Tho river Pilcataway runs from West to East, and falls into the fea at Portfmouth, where the opening is so large, that it affords a port capable of seceiv ing the largest ships: the river Saco rises in the North of New-England, and running fourth, falls into the fea between the capes l'orpus and Elizabeth; and the river Casco runs parallel with it, till it falls into a bay of its own name.

It is owing to the conveniency of to many fine vivers, that this country is to full of large and populous towns; and in the country between the rivers, there is such plenty of springs, that there is searce any place where water may not be had by finking a well to the depth of ten sect.

New England abounds with four footed animals both tame and wild; among the former are

they we now of a fin

forts, as wolves, and whe had are of the wherein they may to them

But th

deer, fon

been four America, the forest incoler to black fills as it parts and his enteringe is ten or in tail. All height from of the four or from or from or from or from or from the four or from the fo

SH

ets, there the most nich rifing almost dihe course it is navih are two. o the East les con+ s into the river Pafachulets. into a non mack rifes outh, for , falls inrry: Thom and falls opening is of receivant fes in the ig fouth, orpus and s parallel n na ne. mapy fine arge and herween ngs, that may not

14 7 7 7 oted aniormer are COWS,

th of ten

cows, theep, hogs and horfes, which though

they were all originally brought from England, are now very numerous, the latter are however of a finaller breed than our, but they are gx-tremely ferviceable and travel at a great rate. As for beatts of the forest they have malt forts, as deer, elk, accoons bears and a fort of wolves, which were used by the natives for dogs, and when taken very young, may be made tame. They have here also haves, rabbits, loxes, squire rels, beavers, martins, and opoliums, which talt are of the fire of a fox and as grey as a badger; they have termarkable for having a faile bely wherein they lide their young, and from whence to them of to the animal rites.

But the most extraordinally beast is the moole-

to them of its the animal itlels had been so the moof of the moof modes that are thore like the oldinary deer, and fordetimes herd 30 in a company. and the large black minufe, which is made much like a deer, as it parts the hoof, chews the cur, has no gall, and his cars are large and erect. The hair upon the ridge of his back, which is of a dark grey is ten or twelve inches long, and he has a flort tail. A stag mode is sometimes 14 spans in height from the whiters, recknning nine inches to the fpan, that is ten feet and a half. The homs of the moofe when full grown, are about four or five feet from the head to the tip, and have thoors or brighelles to each horn, which ge134 The Discoveries of the ENGLISH

come out of the head they are round like those of an ox, but about the distance of a foot begin to grow a palm broad, and farther up are till swider, and of these the ludians make good la-

dlesshat will hold a pint,

avo When a moofe goes through a thicket, or under the boughs of a tree, he lays his horns back com his neck, not only to place them out of his way, but to fecure himfelf from being feratched on the wood and thele productous hores are medievery year-que Tus animalidoes not fpring or rife in going plike a deer a but a large one in This common walks has been teen to freprover a gate five feet high ... When a moole is upharboured he will run a course of 20 of 30 under an before be then suggested by the standard but riswben they are chaled they generally take to the manuaters He is however double swift as the -x-common-doer though he mas much faither and the need signal and have there need the andoes not graze like other cattle, for when he siceste giale likes only the top of that which grow winery high, or on theep lifting grounds. distant of water plants, for which they wi wade far and deepinin fummer they allo fee upon other plants, herbs, and young firebe and in winter live upon the tops of bullies and young trees. The fieth of the moofe is ver good lood, it is mere jub flantial than corning venilon, and will bear falsing. The note is at nonmired as a great dainfyired bas

There is hardly any where greater plenty of fowls, as turkeys, geele, partridges, dick

wigeon daners, comor geons year.

abunda back. whales and oth

Tile

ninber,

walnus, All forticles apples to articles apples to tends to tends to tends to the as turne are municipal as turne

though

Flax an

country

fection

every the nty o be wish nick they pl

wigeon

en the home d like those a foot begin up are still ake good la-

LISH

cket, or unhorns back in out of his ng leratched us horns are s not spring ar e one in g Reployers ole is upharor 30 miles a bay do but y take to the lwift as the uch faither for when he which grow nds The h they wil liey allo fee oung fhrubs of bullies an ioole is ven han col uno ne nole is ad

dges, duck

wigeons, Iwans, heathcocks, herons, ft has dapers, blackbirds, all heres be been morthered comporants, tavens, act and wall figure of the grows come and so arrected to tendons of the year.

The fea and rivers afford excellent ich intrast abundance, as storgeoing satisfied, licontriction back, mackiel, sherlings, as streets, tambéreus, whales, grampultes, por puffes, standy such and other fish great and solant. The best smouths for hining are March, April, May, and Jane

The woods and Twamps afford pleney of good himber, as bak, elif, fil, cypreis, fine chefult, walnut, cedal, ah, beech, lipin, and laffairas. All forts of garden and brothard trees mgrow din perfection, To that's planter any make too lagtheadfor cyder the auteathmuadily be export of apples to the fugar-illands is one of the constant articles in the trade of this province in Their apples are faid to be larger and liveerer sthan ours in England, and the Time oblesvation extends to their pluniss, cliefries, peaches, pears, ac. There are alfo, pompronay and onions, water-mellohs, and folialities all forts of worts for the table are likewife here in great plenty, as turneps, carrots, parthips, and radiflies, which are much larger and richer than in England, though their feeds originally came from hence. Flax and hemp grow as naturally here as in any fection Oats, barley, peas, beans, and indeed every thing of this kind, focceed, as well as can be wished, and particularly maize, of which they plant great quantities. This corn, and 27 2 Takin ar a Ridneykidney-beans were found among the natives, and the indians have a studition, that the first grain of com was brought this her by a black bird, and the first bean, by a Figw. 2001.60 of grain

The completes of New Angland extends over a gless part of America and Europe. From thence out lugar colonies are turnihed with fifth, carele, hospite, hoops, pipe flaves, bank, kins, butter, cheek, oil, tobacca, forth apples, empenine, to the value of 200,000l. every year. They fell the fame articles to all the 10ther lugar colonies, and hip off producious quaptities of 6th to Italy. Spain and Portugal, Whey take from us all kind of mercery goods, lines, thockings, those lall, cloth, could be things, in recurs, they build a producious number of thips for our merchants, and expert to England a great deal of from and a vait quaptity of malts, planks and vards for the Loyal navy, and also pitch, tay turpentine, thens, furs, oil, whale fine, log-turpentine, thens, furs, oil, whale fine, log-turpentine, then commodities.

We hall now consider the political state of the tour colonies established within the limits of New-England. The first is the old form of charter-government, which allows the people to chuse annually, their own Governor. Deputy Governor, Council and Assembly, with all their officers givil and military, and to make such laws as they shall think proper, provided they are not separant to the laws of Greatto 1602 tod and the about the laws of Great-

The a charthe go and the choice govern of his power thority ple, but

and pa

ly in the

the countries Maritude

he natives.

hat the first

by a black. xtends over rom thence hih, catele, ins, butter. surpentine. estadatist is lone, takes They fugar coloities of 6th take from Stockings, ery ward; in reture. ups for bur greatideal planks and pitchietan fine dop power, of al stateodf the limits ld form of

the people

or Depu-

with all

ato make

provided

of Great-

no Britain.

Bitain This kind of government, of which there are several in North America, is perhaps more independent than that of any colony belonging to nations, and is enjoyed in its full extent by the people of Connecticut and Rhode-Island; but they make a very different ule of it; for those of the first mentioned colony are very rigid in point of religion; whereas their of Rhode-Illand have among them people of all the fects into which protestants are divided, without the least prejudice to their temporal concerns, every man being alike capable of magistracy They have no established church, but each body of christians live according to cheir own fystem, and chuse and pay their Ministers as they think fit.

The great colony of Massachusets. Bay is also a charter government; but the appointment of the governor, lieutenant governor, secretary, and the officers of the Admiralry, is vested in the crown. The people have not only the choice of the assembly, but of the council. The governor however has a negative, and by virtue of his commission, as a ptain-general, has the power of the Militia; so that the supreme authority rests neither in the governor nor the peo-

ple; but inthem both.

The government of New-Hampshire is intirely in the hands of the crown, in the same manner as that of Virginia and some other colonies.

The capital of New-England is Bollon, in the county of Suffolk, and in the province of the Massachusets Proper. It is situated in the latitude of 42? 21. and in 71° west longitude from London; and stands at the bottom of a

1 3

138 The Discoveries of the ENGLISH

fine bay, in a peninfula about four miles in circumference. At the entrance of this Bay are several rocks which appear above water, and upwards of a dozen small illands, some of which are inhabited. There is but one fafe channel to: approach the harbour, and that fo narrow, that two flips can force fail through a-breaft; but within the harbour there is room for 500 fail to lie avancher of The entrance is defended by the caftle of Fort William, the finest piece of military architecture in British America, it beinguifustanded by a covered way, and joined! by two lines of communication to the main bartery, as allo auline of communication from the main gase to a redoubt. There are 100 guis mounted in the caftle, 20 of which lie on a platform level with the water, fo that it is fcarce possible for, an enemy to pass the castle. To prevent furprize, they have a guard placed on one of the rocks at about two leagues diftance, from whence they make figuals to the caffle when any thips con e near it. There is also a battery of great guns at each end of the town to the fire of which any enemy would be exposed, if he should be so fortunate as to pass the caller को तरिकार कर किया अध्यान कर करात की अध्यानकार

At the bottom of the bay there is a pier near 2000 feet in length, with warehouses for merchants on the north side, and to this pier, thips of the greatest burden many come up and unload, without the help of boats. The greatest part of the town lies round the harbour in the form of a crescent: the country beyond rising gradually, and affording a delightful prospect from the

the fea inferio runs f handfo chants. edifice of rep They which party in 01 1500 epileop ed, and The ch were gi and the when 1 land.

25.000 at hetw

ports, a England wrote I the nun governme 200,000 Hampih So that

10 550,0

1

es in cirs Bay are ater, and of which hannel to: ow, that alt : but oo fail to d by the piece of ca, it bed joined! he main ion from are 100 lie on a ie scarce tle To aced on diftance. he caffie is allo a he town d be expals the

क्षान्यक्ष pier near for merer, hips lunload, telt part he form graduect from

the

the fea. The town has feveral freets not much inferior to the best in London, the chief of which runs from the piar up; to thei town-house, as handsome building, with walks for the merchants, as in the Royal Exchange; and in this edifice there are the council chamber, the house of representatives, and the courts of Justice. They have ten churches of all demoninations, ef. which fix are independents, the most prevailing party in New-England, their Being about 14. of 15000 in the town, cof that penfuali in The episeopal church is bandfomely built and adorned, and the congregation is faid to be about 1000. The church turnitures and fome pieces of plate, were given hyd King Williamand Queen Mary and there is a maynific entileas fon the Governor when he happens to be of the church of Bigland. The munibeling honfes is computed lat? about 5000; and the number of people at about 25.000. The Shipping of this port is computed o at between 6 and 700; was a work a supply the in

There are belides this feveral large towns and ports, and a multitude of finall ones in New-England According to Major Rogers, who wrote his account to lately as the year 1,765. the number of the inhabitants in these several governments are as follow: In Massachuset's Bay 20,000. In Connecticut 210,000. In New-Hampshire 70,000; and in Rhode-Island 10,000. So that the inhabitants of New England amount to देहें 0,000 : 19 कार्यो कि विकास में कि वह कर के

Fine (Copy of the country thing as of the size and

Edger 10 Co See all 10.1 tel

the ter that the state in

rive is the rough should sail have it is

and afford no destancies of the projection of the con-CHAP.

140 The Discoveries of the ENGLISH is a first was England, and arrived as the area la fer ton Dordenshires with his George

Sand of the Court of the Heaville and the which and towns it Bernudas, where is the

The first fettlement of the Bermudus ar Summes-Mands. An account of fine persons who finled from thence in a boat to Ireland A description on of those Islands, and of the plants and animals found in them, and in particular of the Bermudas. Spider, with an account of the pre-Jent Rate of the Summer-Islands, their inbabitams and governments he double week Me. he elementation and the property of the states

V. E. shall give a short view of the plantation of our next colony, which though it cannot be called one of the most profitable, yet must be allowed one of the most pleasant of our

plantations, are sold to a consultation of the property The Bermudas islands were discovered by John Berundas, a Spaniard, after which they were frequently touched at by his countrymen, in their passage to the West Indies; but wers unknown to us till the year 1593, when one Henry May was shipwrecked upon them in a French veffel; but they became much more famous by fir George Summers and fir Thomas Gatestuffer ing the like misfortune in their passage to Virginia in 1609, of which we have before given an acqui count, as well as of fir George's being fent this ther a second time to setch hogs, when he died upon the island, at above 60 years of age; but though fir George directed his men to return to Virginia with black hogs for the relief of that

colony visions White Summ heart ! years a numen

The try to otehe lames, iflands illands our ma they w fertility

Whe lauds, 1 Crime! deatho turn. they fur the pla men aw Edware fecond Chard i Waters country felves, a when C notisliki

ening id

At lait,

: 03 111112

100 10

કુકા (૧૯૬૪) જ સ્કુકા (૧૯૬૪) જેટ મુજાર (૧૯૬૪) જેટ

H

Summerbo filed
lescriptiand anir of the
the preinhabi-

plantatiit canible, yet t of our

My in this En

by John
ey were
men, in
er: une Henry
French
mons by
estufferVirginia
ha acent thihe died
ge; but
eturn to
of that

colony, they having stored their ship with provisions, fer sail for England, and arrived at White-church, in Dorsetshire, with sir George Summers's corple on board, leaving only the heart and bowels at Bernudas, where twelve years after, capt. Butlet built a handsome monniment over them?

These men gave such an account of the course try to the Virginia company, that 120 persons of the fame society obtained a charter stom king James, and became the proprietors of slicie islands, whose name was changed to Summer's islands, from the above gentleman, and are by our mariners called the Summer's slands, a name they well deserve from their pleatantness and fertility.

When his George Sammer shist left the el iflands, two of his wen who had goampited fome crime for which they would have been pur to death, haved bestind, and ware there at his te-They lived in St. George's island, where they supported themselves on the productions of the place; and built them a hut. Thele two men niwhofe names were Christopher Carter, and Edward Waters, sallo flaid behind he George's fecond company, and even persuaded Boward Chard to remain with them; and now Carter, Waters, and Chard, were the tole lords of the country but they foon fell out among themselves, and Chard and Waters were going to fight, when Carret, though he hated them both, yet notiliking to be alone, prevented it, by threat ening to doclare against the man who struck wift. At last, nedellity made them good friends, and found quetted his he with the to highlat ited black hogs for the rational time.

they joined together in making discoveries, in one of which expeditions they found a large piece of ambergris among the rocks, that weighed 80 Bounds, befides nother finaller pinces. This ti easure made them almost mad, they grew giddy with the thoughts of it, and that they might have an opportunity of making who of it, refolved on the most desperare attempt that men could run upon; which was, to built a boat after the best manner they could; and to fail to Virginia or Newfoundland, just as the wind happened to blow : but before they could put their project in execution, they were prevented by the arrival of a ship from England; for captain Matthew Summers, his George's brother, had promifed to scome to thempor fend a veffel to their relief: bil his thip was the Plough, with 60 person board Startiby the New Bernindas company; to make w lettlement, of which Mr. Moore was gdygenored. That gendeman pitched upon uple in in Sc. George's illand, and bithere built a caubin of palmetto leaves, large enough for his wife and family; and the rest of B' the adventurers following his example, at grew in time into M townsoft confiderable, bigness. This is now Sto George's Fown, one of the frongest and best built in our American coloines; for all the houses are of cedar, and all the forts are of hewn stone. Moore proved an excellent govern to and in the year 1614 difappointed the Spaniards in a delign they had formed of conquering these islands. by

This governor was succeeded by Capt. Daniel Tucker, who having a better education, and more experience, established a regular form of

gover ged e and t illean éltab illand

hurt T gave five o cape, pole g ve i that c fishin becau by th a of tw Duthat 9 verné in a p Wind & Melle bi a gen the d who a con Jana L pecte

to go Engia es, in one piece of ghed 80 This rew gidey might f it, rethat men a boat to fail to vind happut their ented, by r captain her, had vessel to gh, with Bermnof which encleman and, and es, large he rest, of at grew. bigness. ie of the can colond all the an excel-

Daniel
ion, and
r form of
govern-

11. 7

1. dilap-

ad forin-

government, traced out plantations, and obligged every man to build uniformly do the town, and to plant regularly in the country; by which means the illands were much improved, and the exportations to England increased on He also chablished a tolerable mititia pand placed the islands in such appliture of defence, o as put it out of the power of anytof their enemies to hart their of asy don't poque out it.

The Reverity of capt: Trucker's government gave fuch diffull to fome licentions persons, that five of their expedited as desperate a Melign to efcape, as Waters and his companions had propoled. They knew the governor would not give fliem leave to go off, and therefore, hearing that captain Tucker had a great defice to go a fishing out at fea, butwas afilid abidoing it. because several fishing Books had beemelrigen off by the weather, they proposed to build a beat of two or three tone, with a deck, and to fared Dithor the thould live in all weathers . Thango-Welnor conferring to this, they began to build in a private place, unter the pretence of its being convenient for getting timber and lausshing the boat Thefe persons were Mr. Jaines Earker, a gentleman Richard Saunders, who contrived the delign; William Goodwin; a ship carpenter, who under rook to build the boat, and Henry Puet, a common failor, who promifed to navigate its

They finished the boat fooner athon was expected, and the governor fending for it in order to go on beard a ship that was ready to fail for England, the men on coming to the place, could heither find the boat nor the builders, and

144. The Difcoveries of the ENGLISH

all that the charles have of the was, what the boas being unitled the night bolome, whose who built it went off to fea, enabeletated by those is would fail to but and higher foundaby fame letters they had been builted thought being them they were gone for linguished doing the had been the

Thefrigien hadiers compares encelomother borroweds can pass dial of a seighbout; which then going on house the thip sound to his danies exem changed facilitings in they could finale notipeon viliques, and length them so upartide mold the manifers ang though they would defind the tolde force them and doubichs abhasination of the hip to laugherty a and saway schools if parlo fellade citruring failed, with a fair wind and weather, that lasted be for a hundry ding dans . They when heed wilds b floren which flatted wall be come i and flore them but licele con abilities and sense was maked but in the wind comings to use their and committel grows days they went han chealfully dayling that aimen the hand with a thinch application and weak on it bounding the seathlier will be the principle of the first bound of the ance, the french plandered them of sall the inte they had dook away work their links mented navigation and them cruelly bruned them at their In this miles ble conducted the y failed on, I grower ing every day weather and washer Freir prode villions were almost spent shein his wood quite gone, not a drop of fresh water left mor food for above a day, when at last in the very hour when they expected to periff, they, to their unspeakable joy, made land, which proved to be Ireland, where going on thore in the county of Corke.

Cork, the of Thome which ha

But to Tucker to with four passengers on the government of the country of the admits.

Thefe i and in 350 either con is cape Ha leagues to 1600 leagi tiguous to crook, but number, fo while other However habited. a and Cooper up and do confiderab whichisca in length, place: Bu in the first of the

Cork, they were nobly entertained by the carl of Thomond, to whom they related their voyage, which had lasted 42 days.

But to proceed, In the year 1619; Tucker refigned to capt. Butler, who arrived with four good ships, in which he brought 100 raffengers, and there being as many English before on the illand, the colony now began to make a confiderable figure. This governor divided the illands into diffricts ; and now the government, by a governor, council, and affembly, was effablished, which before confisted only of the governor and council; and the laws of the country were feitled as much like those of England, as the circumftance of the place would admitsered to rectange to

These islands lie in 320. 30, north latitude, and in 35%. well longitude, at a vast distance from either continent, fince the nearest land, which is cape Hattaras in Carolina, lles at least 250 leagues to the west of them, and they are above 1600 leagues from Bugland. They lie very contiguous to each other, in the form of a shepherd's crook, but authors differ greatly as to their number, someafferting therease but 300 of them, while others affirm there are more than 500. However scarce an eighth part of them are inhabited, and all but St. George's, St. David's and Cooper's ifles, have only a few houles cattered up and down. There are none of them of any confiderable bigness, the main or greatest illand, which is called St. George's, is only about 16 miles in length, and not a league over in the broadelt place. But it is fortified by nature all round, 1 Stores &

with

hour תשחto be ity of orke,

OF THE STAN

MOWAFI

roro

daile

food

Hill er botdethen DIS ON ut pro-ly dritte h tipligional in being a diplo tuvens 1 laftedus elds 6 bem ans eilind es den den al HANNE S ं िति र्वा THE P . interesta E PROPERTY.

hat the he who

how is

me lety twere

with rocks every way extending themselves a लक्स प्रमें मिल्डिसे जानि है मिल्रिसी परिप्रा especially to the eastward where it is moth ex-Boledi the milatranis have added that of Your BARRETIES THE TRANSPORT AND THE STATE WELL HIP STEEL that they command the leveral channels, and inlets into the fear of There are no those than two places where hipping can lately there, and the rockelle lothick! that without wood bildt from the more, or venter of teny tons could have that the way into there has bowle, which being once known the bigge for thirth the the Porte in a fence But they are to well-then held of the fif the chemy Month attempresent over the missis by a light by the light क्षित्र हे हिन्दी के के स्थाप के के स्थाप है के हिन्दी है के स्थाप के किया है कि किया है कि किया है कि किया है roned with facket, नेकि कि पि रिल्मि के ते एक रहती बात the fifth that venture on the tout I with breien The Best of West of the Hell Should have been wreeten upon them, that the Spainerds ogave them the Hatte of or us Diabolog of the Destis Manus

STHE ATT OF HERE inands has been alway school in extremely tall bridge want the upper the offeren thing wery delignital and charming, Whence क्लिमेंड प्रस्कृतिक के तिल्ला के किन्न from the other colonies, in order to recover their broken confitutions! The hear in sounder is पर्निष्मित्र होते हैं के स्वति के स्वति के स्वति के स्वति हैं। स्वति के स्वति हैं के स्वति हैं के स्वति हैं के to affirm, fixe there is bor one teston, and that a perpetual fpring, in which the trees never los then yerdine ; for though the leaves at one time of the year fall off, others bird dut ar the lane time. White the character of the line is of the climate, a are acqu

climate, thunder,

There Well-Inc and flow feetion principal for what in a tome December necs are which at treenery m feet long. houles wi Theis dias hape 1120 Their foret derous prin शाकु करित ने श ucca wind much pled hen Frenye But amor eculiar to of their this hough foun neugiat e ang shice a flavour.

rlialt-India

are requesioned with, and entirers in everyout Benine ?

ISH

The Discoveries of the HACLES of the HACLES of the Hamber of the Part of the Hamber of

especially to the eastward gringing the rebruits sold work and representations and the sold work and research Well-Indies, and all kind of wees, herber 19948 and flowers, brought from Europe, Horive to Best lettion. ... Maize op Indian Tooms which is the principal support of the psoplar is a wifel to apsdie for what they for in Marchather seeping United Desembered History, other unitypy and teap in गट्डन के स्थान प्रमाणक के मान्य के प्रमाणक क Bes they break againmented purish it and challen nomely inferred to the leaves being fight on tem

feet long, and near as brond, they cover their houles, with themsing made three dieself and the Theis d'ara produced a remula feigna, figure sa hapry lize and school referribling and pulpas Their love also should a ish a warieth of redou nerous Moods dink plackologues relions and भिनार में हिल्ला होता है। तही है के कि के प्रमानिक कि जिल्ला

rees the style of the sale of the land are much pled by the Anglith to cure the Auxo which; hey frequently see excernes the July joke Billion from the other colonies, in or delikaste & er tally

But among fi a multispic of thruin and 15263 eculiar to their dands, and equality dalpable of their thuber and finit, their all two which which care in a state in the third party of the state of the same state of the stat and store wholestructor point of the leads. ed flavour, fat exceeds those either in the West thait-Indies the lecond is their cedary which hines and more durable than any of its kind e are acquainted with, and answers in every

K 2 re pect.

melves a Arength, most ex-Bot Ports.

dilpaled. nels, and than two bildt from

HART the elndrughee havener His engling h been w

स्थाउँ के किया है। स्थाउँ के बिला की किया है। in prefent bs 391 WZ then the

Mande Tell of thought : a Brever , bWhence Heltathe over their

ummer is o winter W Har as and that never los t one time

the fame efs of the citmate,

1491

148 The Discoveries of the ENGLISH as bely specificated and the instance short specification whip-bathdingwanddthe bellidle Bail buganlings and other freelithellaw them veder bear faithig in falouthoughout the West-Indies, are bulle at the Bennendasto Tokay have allo a very fingular plano dalled the Sumper Hand tedwood, the beer soft which is at rad as the prickle pear, I and allo gives the same kind of profure of out of this begry ichne bulbdworms thele afterwants saure invidient famething bigger than the cochineal fly bandshave a medicinal wirtye much exorbeeting ning of Phoyullave allon a plant called the orpoison we estioi hangiow mai uch in the laws mansufficience all again that living and special ig any other country in themshills situated and rate and management and management and the same desired and the sa in apoly shild bas ostoolai disortes which burkerto George Surineis was thin west for their of their Richard of the the Holthoday at 110 eguibural den tunually dessaffon. betrie game alfeed, which sauding hame, andre basikinsom followed ohen pad being killed was the lide the Misty et enthe the fire and the second t red wards killed referencelleblack, where endt is con no confide as breed, vodeanionder me and the fame kind will be pingly a 101 thetis they cairied but he consine it of America Tweed he is both a lyon mount on abandic obside a adgiadgiese benaviory athan a sento be afound in an made pleye evachand of America in different by ans modishen medellouin short and tripe sand the subject of the salithed squitters exny shisis or significant a sand had been son the son son a strong the son as plogalplaced harmandifowle suit alla Kerk common will ther and there are multitudes of small birds, as wood saw as sal peckers, sparrows, &c. The English at the di its diff

first con koes, t in burra numero by haho This Bi alfo the 1897 hey

anto fo found b they Ray good an Can't famie us

sypider, of in any o off Very wife the of Sne of

. इंडिस्सिट्ड <u>.</u>

ISH ore used in rigar fines, ervice, and Indies, are a very find tedwood, rickle pear, ire out of afterwands the cochimuch ex-

called the faure manxious thing to vas gi

heas simele

first coming. found a fort of 1821 Called comkoes, that breed in the holes of the rocks agend white was the less of the work with the first of the firs numerous, and forgentle that they wele taken by hand! but they are gow delimbet de ground. This Bird Is of the fixe of eathounant and it bereis gular placocitated site framily of Signify Sith of Le

They flave de green plentyloft is floar ofd foryl, tate double strib as mall and selon wall of this found out hames of switching and siny particular, they flave great menders do untle signich are as neal fly bloodhade ai unsion; saysiles blas blog

The infects in the swill most are gangerally the fame us indiction at her works and in the land the Spider Which is thoughd to be larger bere shau in any other country in the mails but the beaus, when an off very much from that distaste which totherde the light of enablase of salar and of of three of to for enormous a fize gain world channally page from. me, andrew One of the entriduction with bisilegnoriended, califed was wakes up an space equation in the bold a manishand they after 19 With shis fingers the advour. in Their bodies are Sidt is con-no 2011 posted by two parts corner flat land the souther en there and toucher and the control of the state of the f America somice, which as in-American hogen is taken for owl, and it is havel their mouths are doubled with a kind and the state of grey chairs, sometimes intermixed with bright mode, bene in ded, and on the chairs their intermixed with bright mode, benefit and on the chairs of their mouths) they have as of sterm and crooked toothout share per afted substance, exry common therefold they also findent files of second the second t pertiers, sparrows, &c. The Boglish at the out. in the Ali

The Discoveries of the ENGLISH

for taoth piokeit When thefe toreaches grow old they are covered all over with a dark brown on black moven, through and later referribling veluer. bn Openiso of as marko the minave atheir den legs) factoristed fiches the state of the st ional system with a switches and the and of They eath their kins enough selection with the abbve-beethjand dive mison fits and sugars in the learching of audich they flow great curning, and prodefs agrifich vilineir anchal narolyery large, and fathened between two tracks that grown at found distances only are sogistic and which a hird a of whe bacod cochroll, bee force increasing beant become and the mount of Bro George Hands to the about on of the haven of a heatanly stance, awared by no less than signed force and batteries mounted with white to friends ok cannons foldlinglat that they mady due sall droughelt of heat; upoor any ship I before the cammake head on what a leather town where isla interoblestony with a good distant for which aither and shirth tentre aindebeed to Dis Thomas Bray. It has near 1000 handlouse boules and situated that in which the governord compacil charieler of the inhabitante, inmanadyldquidlachede

y Bushis abdrawn and division of St. George, their are lieight unibes project Hamilton's subor Suith stribes Davonshire miles, Recourake stribes Pagetls triber Warwickis triber Southampson's tribe grand Sandy's tribe good which Deven thire in the north, and Southampton in the fourthings par rittest and have back och choch and particular library; but where and indiparish churgaes in any of the lefferillands offot all the links trans are ranged under one orrother will thefe eight tribet.

The

The m

beente

guiThe

crown

will bus

pole th

than su

be imp

thiscold

whereb

their to

provilio

lending

herSon

withch

and worl

the endi

In hore;

traited a

mulas a

the cou

cheveor

Conficil

charicle

dean Be

वाग्याहि ।

and the

fociety fe

himing

for erect

to the

ley, and

lin, with

alle en B

moristo.

enies grow

old they are covered all ovogorish studenos and

dank brown resembling gatheiraen dihasi four nded They o with the brenats, in uncuoning, versielasge, omiat formie rda offivehe engine bechottom red by no o mounted dilpolod upoplany in alpethis eddibrann. eed to Dis me houseis rd conficil charicler. of Granet, wis stibos ke's tribes hampson's en hire in hijare par partigular res in any table are he tribes The

The government is like other, of Wirginial the crown appointing both the governor and rouge will but the people hys their representatives compold the afferibly a They have of ewdriby e-laws than say of our other ferdements which map be imputed to the fmallmest in the heir tradesy for this colony produces no confidenable commodity, wherebyothe inhabitants may obtains richen for their commerces chiefly gonfisher in himber and provisions, idn ibuilding flips and bloops, and lending forme tobacco ros Empland. The people of the Summer: Illands learns to content themselves with the plenty sent pleasure of their countries and with enjoying alfate and quiet retreats diffrom the endibles and cares of the reft of the world In hoet whech habitantar bake montantly drains vaited a most excellent reputations and the Beral mulas are equally ve unrhable for the furthe work the country band the monesty and integrity of Thomas Biav. It has near 1000 handlonioners The beauty of the country; and the amiable charifter of the inhabitants, induced the learned: dean Berkley to endeayour to erechan academy ar the Bernudes for promoting affeful dearnings and the religion in the west Indies, dwhen the ociety for the propagation of the golden affifted him in procuring a patent from king George 1. for ereding a deminary theremand contributed to the expense of the undertaking . Dre Berleit ley, and three fellows of princy College in Dubil lin, with Reveral of the doctor's relations, actualle em Buffed on this underraking; but being driven

The Discoveries of the ENGLISH

minered in this place were exceeding great the bar lines of policy with his common and feveral pather, great the policy with his common and feveral pather, great being and the property of the path of the pa

At the approach of fpring, the partridges of the interprete as we England degalmon attempted in find a stew passages to the ducine by which aged? east and north-west and win perturbles fired ode Mr. Henry Hudson in 1607, who undebrook solds it directly porthy which he did to the heighd of the 39 in where the found the aweather include preries Watmon He proposed to have pessed rouns the greathtraff of country falled by the Dance & consis und; atterwards to fall into Davis's Sureghts! and then to retust. Some but being disappointed inithis he undertacknews noyages for the difes covery of fragging early pallago with no better fuscels and fall he selelized to make an ittempt towards the north well; and fer fail on this voyage: in ABHI 161012 He sow proceeded to the mouth of Davis's Streights, shan Geored directly well, and afterwards failed through those threights that word they had indifferent faccels, though but enous,

now be fentially coast thing the corthecorthing the corthways they k

At the their control of the control

Attal

fowls.

appeared to deared thing the there and the series of the control of which the control of the control of which the control of t

1542 The Discovenes of the ENGLISH given by a ftoAiDd Isto Al Min the province now bear his name till he doubled cape Worfenham, there which he falled down the welf
coaff of New British, to the very bottom of the
bay, where he hade choice of a place to winter
in, that was almost as far louing a say, part of
Great British, in hopes of performing fomething very confiderable the next fpring. ever, the bardhips the men endured while they wintered in this place were exceeding great. The cold was for extreme that it lamed most of the company; but during the first three months, नेतारी एउनुरातिक विश्वास के विश्वास सेकार मेंकार मेंकार मेंकार प्राप्तिक एका तो they killed abanda downdien; a besides other fowls. At the approach of spring, the partridges at thum the Helps beginner werten manning

displaced threst element of the self of th the nardie was the cate of the die of water water and saft and nearly stolls and win north made for sale with the Mr. Henry Hudson in 1607, who multi-bourde their

off chinor that which her that design being fall agency of the following is be not need in the present and the spread of to Heard Line (Hill heard of the top of the gestlight of county folled by the line and guids then glain there Engenderingt ame, which they the after the ceres here will be seed the opposite with achibring afforsted on the indestribution of the grand on Arwooned of helekelt began to break Ulof Bins , gill and the shired convinue and tellor and the or formation in a sky west disk higher shot hat their and when the halos regards be clear of the ice. Chargine boabeould move from place to place, ieremb of sufferings and a description of carenal in ban which they had indifferent fuccess, though not enough

LISH

he province ith his come other great preached . being laid Be: kley was Cloyne in

wintered ir The cold w the compan discovery of they killed fowels. At the ap

thing acts

der making! arteingred) who north I s firedade booklidfait ghdofs83°. ulpspierigs rouns the: es Goeniis Streghts

sappointed? r the difes nc better in ittempt hie voyage: hemouths city west, ights that wond thow

K 5

enough the policoveries of the ENGLISH enough the policy has wanted to the first contract of the first contract of the first contract of the first contract of the first captain subjects. Description to the first men, out the first captain the first men, out to the first captain the first men, out to the first captain the first men, out to the first captain after that time the manager hearing hard plant after that time the manager hearing hearing the first part of the ing obliged to land treatments, and the few who remained returned to land in a miferable condition.

persons who had already been engaged in expeditions for the discovery of a north-west passes, because the hope that they had now affirer prospect than ever of blinging it to been and the etoreapplying to their prince of Wales, who had already been engaged in expeditions for the discovery of a north-west passes, because they had now affirer prospect than ever of blinging it to been and therefore applying to their prince of Wales, who had been the seed passes of the prince of Wales, who was then the seed passes of the prince of Wales, who had was then the seed passes of the fourth, failed above 200 had less to the north west, through a seed above 200 had less thoms deep, and discovered a great continent, called by him New Wales. He wintered at your Nelson.

Nelfinen them all the partri and fearch Bay, ed th

the hons

n's itay lettral n'expecil' ual-

1000 5

Pry and property of the proper

-ii Willia stodenies stodenies in s conto the ai-2 captain nien, out of their ruied by into the hat time mat time eaders of 190 so 190 be-190 be-190 beem were who reable con-

ISH

on's Bay in leveral in expeveft pafafferer ear, and des. Who Histoval Biltton. abifices. Hell whe edilion : सुवाधा-नियुक्ता एड e co f.mitment. Fat Port Nelfon.

Nelson, in 57. 10 porth latitude, where the men fuffered greatly by the coldigand nlaw of them died, though he kept three fres in the thip all the winter, and thad great plenty of white partridges, and other fowl, befides deer, bears and foxes. The next Tuminer her carefully learched all the bay, from him called Button's Bay, back almost to Digg's Island, and efficatered the great illand called Cary's Swah's Helto

Upon his fering from this veyage horreceived the honour of knighth od, and great expectations were raised from his discoveries; which would certainly have been farther profecuted, Hiprince ing obliged to land hoor bany on bear wife to continue to obtain fabilitance; most of their well

· kinted by the inhabitants, and the few when mained returned to hangland is a milerable con-

to spain the innested account of Hudson's itay received it in tricked and all the spain of the shipping perions who had all early been engaged in experions who had all early been engaged in experions who had all early been engaged in experions who had all early been engaged in experions. dicions for the discovery of a north-west past-

ditions to the difference of a more difference of the control of t whom this final idand was discovered but it is most probable that it was first leen by the Porlanded there are laid to have been long of fir William Curteen's leamen, that were cruiting in thuse leas, in the latter end of the reign of King Western porting

The Discoveries of the ENGLISH porting that the foil was fruitful, some adven-threes well thinker in Broom o plant it in but the three well thinker in Broom o plant it in but the three sold of the partial with word, and the obeing of the partial was all a servent and was a servent was a servent was a servent and servent an be united as were off pear for any in a few years be ultidated and half and to production was the increase of the including between 39 and 40 och white persons besides

the

- sche - dani Seind

3: ver - Afié ties Ten isife & fre load sawie ballug ilabo odi6 - boff www.e. aot in yoneir dide es

ivagenorms
norms

blafiet -idhibil orioni

bring

ads:

ome advenits but the an hogs, it heir expecties fuffe Charles I. sch by that owhomiletransported h planting produceded ded odaliede in the nels Modiwoandwie-Dir Maor in ented their hem fabres ndismpledandugarfew years sameoffate lventugers segarahay. digave it fahgiptothe Ba into-four hefeeding bissigned winhabiuntedito belides the

and frequently plaises, were much more numerous, somethers, but their weier much more numerous, somethers, but their weier configuration of their weiers, but their weiers, but their different more more plaises, weier configuration differently dif my difeoweted, name the amost reliable promise of the content of the most reliable promise of the content of the conten ties suffered by those who thus and oured to recover their success, and but increase the disaffaction of the second of the success of the suc e cruel-Treth worthingles in twichtanding which no be polymen of septh (main and the worth which no be polymen of septh and main and the worth of the partial to be treth in the partial plants in the partial in tof war, under the combiand The George Aloue, mi toshireh and half had, of he condition that the riedt fo noilleftog ent fire die feltelle genvernitet oneir riedt fo noilleftog ent fire die felte generalies ent generalies ent generalies ent generalies ent generalies entre con bestatoge. the control of the co en dum beginst die für bette bette bette bette bette angroesvand falight the Barbatians to plant and wind and wind and all the Barbatians to plant and wind the Ba: berians were compelled by the parhasument no bally all are to Enggoliand: Anist Atop was also taken by the minitry - this was the foundation of the act of navigao tion which requires all the British colonies to bring then logars and tobacc, to England, and ads: promibits

prohibits their trading with foreigners in these

and forme other acticles.

The yalt success of this fell fugar colony promoted the lettlement of the others; and as the tugar, planta ions increased, more hands were tequired to carry on the work than could at that time be lasted from home. This gave birth to the Squigest Tade, for supplying those colonies with negroe flaves, and as the planters flouforts of British manufactures, and such of the necessaries of life as could not be produced in that climate which also opened new sources of trade for the British merchants. In short, the ad of navigation, by obliging all the lugar to be brought to Great Bucain, 100 made London the schief mart in Europe for ingar, and there being an availy, more imported than was accessary for kome consupption the merchants exported the furplus to Jureign markets, and by underletting ahmal all their Lugar tiade to the northward of

Cape Pinisterre engly Sod in ship of taggared in the years 1966 heing Charles II purchased the property of this illand of the lord Kingwi, beirs to the east of Carline, and appointed the lord Willey Bhyiof Latham 12 governor: upon which the sold by granted a duty of four and a chalf per cent for the support of the civil governmendo and for maintaining the forces and fornifications of the Hand, which duty is laid to 2-

mount to Is ogol a year

the island of Burhadoes is lituated in the Atlantic Ocean, in 13° north latitude, and 50° West

west when fouth the n funall cover there, for pl

ake c)in portec rom t rage except

Acino molt c canno accemi

icene, Manel there: have g

Jeph's. in the nade dis in these

ony prod as the ds were d at that birth to colonies rs flous for all of the uced in urces of ort, the ar to be don the re being Tary for ted the rielling out of ward of

rchafed Kinowl, nted the upon ir and a governfornfid to a-

the Atnd 59° west west longitude. It is of a strangular forth, and where broadest, about 25 miles 170 m anth to the fouth, and only 1 from east to west, he it is, for the most part, 2 plant, level countly, with come finall bills of an easy accent, and thought regard covered with woods when the Ehvinh first lettled there, they have been all cliftown to black way for plantations of higher-takes, which are the sent the whole inland, for the armetent way for plantations of higher takes, which are present the plantations of high continues. The whole inland, for the high best with a poured from the north colonies.

cannot get out to 19a, and there is they have slicitlarge

ponds

160 The Discoveries of the ENGLISH points and refervoirs, where they dreferve tain-water on The weather is generally fine and terene, and their rains, asing Aiger Pairsip, she The state of the s ed the party of the street of the stand when the stand the Ecc. They make brown strong from the order of the called the wind strong to the control of the called the strong the order of the called the ca 1600 of 1802 hayfer high traith his chand flone; rober a lere than a worke the are and to court organished heerogog de zobernor and courch long garbeel en en grant de zobernor and courch long garbeel en en garbeil en de zobernor and courch long garbeire en la garbeir which, they make great open this es of hum a they have alto tome onton intispose of Pistuanto. They have 1821 fin any topelfitt spatter; bud their limits are oranges, limps, chilling power imares, pine applea gusyas Blanginsochceaserthodndian figs. prickle pears, melons, and almodiall manner of roots and garden duff sour very new flowers.

GHAFI

Their

The &c. an

They:

but the have a poultre and all there is a liead of lad of

athe my

minima frome

out And being a litou@ 6

·legislati

vernine

amount

1 80,000

horse ar

fugat,

" rum?"c

ped fro

and the war and the other water water and the water and the water and water and water wate

Their hories they import from New England, They have all they have all the room.

They have all all they have all they but the last they have all they have a so they have a so they have a serial family and they have a so of the serial family have good and the all they have good they have a serial family have good and the all they have good they have a serial family have good they have a serial family have good they have good they have a serial family have a serial poulty, and the pare stall water fili, and all manner of provisions are so dear that there is no uning at an ordinary linder a crown a head. Pressing a single daractly, and chiefly the food of pedate of condinan and the reft are glad of sailer polk; Beep and with Imported from athe morthern edlonies? Thom whence allo come the wheat, nhour, sitheligh ocom, beans, peas, &c. They make bread also of the callay, root. other took and mars, "The gentry chiefly drink Madehar witte, and great quantities of futh bunch are trank by the yulgar. They have also drong been in ported from Old and New English and office of the state of t and The government Hereingles that of the reft of out Americalellands, the governor and council

out Andricabillands, the governor and council being appointed by the grown there, with the house of representatives, are inverted with the legislative power, and make faws for the government of the Made and The with people amount to about 25,000, all the hegies to near 80,000. Their initial to him he groes to near horie and 3000 foot. There are an unity hipped from hence above 25,000 inortheads of lugar, valued at 3000 foot.

Their

F

e saine and hesipt she acustost, publicati

le bus leggame imprica;

H unde-

eclines;

inds/the

inglie

१५४६ है। अपस्यक्तित

suduant

adam it

Possing thone;

resignor

efigio-

Yudalti-

Mestor

institute.

d their

unarts.

thodn-

io Gail

162 The Discoveries of the ENGLISH

stoved of their conduct, sept them back in fort, with supplies of their conduct, sept them back in fort, with supplies of thend provisions, and with committees to be governors of the new settlements. Monfieur Definambue arrived there entired to the sept supplies of the sept supplie

before Monsieur Defnambue's arrival. b Rothall mest of peak of the Mand of St. Christopheral which was called by the Indiany, Liamuega, Wand disas discovered by Christopher Columbia in his first voyage to America. gave uil the name of sid Chinophers Trom the hyure of its industrialist, there being in the upper pade of the offand a very high mountain, bearing onlits from the offia finalle | 1126, 13 St Christopherin painted like a glant carrying out Saviour on his backted le is heusted in 17 Horib latitude, and is about 7 goilles in circumference. Sir Thomas Warner, an English adventurer, and monteun Definimbue, a French gentleman, who commanded for the Brench in America, at Sc Christopher's on the fame day, and both took possession of the island in the names of their respective masters, ever was then inhabited by the Caribbees, and the Spaniards used to put in thefe, in their West-Indiavoyages, to take fresh water. Thefe last were on fuch good terms with the Cambbees, that they fometimes left their fick these of whom the natives took great care.

in the island, and returned to their men

countries

countr proved 1626. with c fettlein about 300 pe Engliff mas ha before two go ences a relpecti let bot this par should nations rimber nines detentia all ener great h Finw men and than the enough, for fert

Thomatlement Mean progress bee Islantations

hom let

countries for recruits, when their masters approved of their conduct, fent them, back in 1626, with supplies of men and provisions, and with commissions to be governors of the new settlements, Monsieur Desnambue arrived there about the mappel of Jaquary, a Gazowichizhous 300 people after a lang and schly royage. The English colony had an wante men, manduir Thomas had proceeded a good way in his fettlement before Monsieur Desnambue's arrival. The two governors therefores to speevent dany differences among the people about the limits of their respective terrinosies on the 13th of May 1627. fet boundaries 69 their savaral divisions a wind this particular proping chat inhing and huming thould be equally sue to the inhabitants of bugh rations; that the falt ponds, and another abig timber hould be an common intogether with the nines and havens, and it leaving offentive and detentive was somehuded between them against all enemies after earlich they proceeded buich Sir Thomas Warner, an English adven Bled 18318 Flowers the English rectiving Oppher of

vuilla.

islands.

of St.

ndiani,

topher

in the

upper

earing

ng out

Horrb

rence.

r, and

at St.

took

eit re-

y the

there.

the

rmen

ntries

Charles by

men and provisions from London this we better than the french wand not only abecame drong enough to keep what they had libuted fpare men for fertling plantations at Wevis, of which fire Thomas Warner took possession, and lefe affect tlement there in the year 1628 ibal - New ried in

Mean while the Spaniarda being alarmed at the progress of the English and French in the Caribbee Islands, thought the fatetyes their own plantation's required their spreaming shole mations from lettling in their neighbourhood, and there-

fore

free in the following year fent Don Frederic de Poledomith wifeen of an hips and Is trigates ro difposses the Chalish and Erench of the island of Sel Christophorist Pan Frederic leized soine English hips new who ille of Nevis, and then andhoredan the coad of Marigat, under the cannonvof a for dalled the Baffe Lerry, where Monheur Rossy commanded of Neither the French -qo ot notifoned a niverew extres thigh He elfount pale fuchan enamy in Rolle ynither store, after a imal bopp from fabandoned the Balle Terre, and retreated to Cabes Testis another fort, commanded by Marchaut Definamble in perion ; but richey could more prevail was their men either to de-Mend the mofel was a here of 49 revise 19 the forests enefited a) thousand out and mothing could content strend but levibarking, and deaving the place, which Monfieur, Daftanthue was obliged to comnophyl without Mean while the English being in great conflerencions lon about heaving the news of Defanambue's dreing gone with his colony, fome enandearoused to elonge tynica; piners hed to the Monountainspiand, all who were left, fent deputies to treat with the Spanisteds

Don Frederic haying them now in his power. commanded all on the illand to depar immediately, con pain of being pot 19, the fword, and to forward their going, fent them; the English ships he had taken at Nevis; but as there was not room in these ships to carry of all the people with their families, he confented that those who could not embark, should stay till they could be removed. Don

ons, the L he w were when Antig gence that t buly at th ing ba fellion colon Tell'e which Warn White at St. buttl mann

Do.

less p c llai Dein Thoi **धिति**। wasi

amou

aot ers, gaine derie de frigates he island de foine and then the canre MonFrench
n to opa after a

SH

rt. comfon but the dene forests ht have content e place, to com-

Terre,

in great of Defome ento the at depu-

power. Impedi-Did, and English the peoat those

Don

Don Frederic Maving waite that a regularions, weighed ancholo, it will be with him coop of the English, wild were the grad this fer wind: But the English, wild were the trighth a however left feloved to be on wind the flat things of when the flat things of which the French wind were good to dath or than the when the French wind were good to dath or the him the flat the shall be the standard were good to fait the shall are were good, this the shall have we good to did the flat the shall have we good to did the shall have been enough to the shall have the standard war the shall have the shall the shal

The English now town inved garnying convenien colony till they were able no space information for felt enents at Barvadas Workerent wind Anthona, which were peopled and splanted win fir behidmas Warner Bathe fame ame and Dutchmobile the mieldes matters of Su Mallingambille biench took possession of Consolitive middends in Moon while the Eligith wall thendely assigned havies at St. Chillophers, and had more had demilies; but the French lived in thurs all with Caribbian manner, and as few of them married athantook less pains to furnilli the infelves with albuheine-C. Harles and E Hoenestelle Sonne and Mohlieur Delnambile died about the oyear babasquand fir Thomas Warner Md Ade Hong survivachiui mbut perfore this late gentlemmes ideathrane colony was to increased, that the thing library the the plant mor ronood, the battle was believed at being and

The chief employment of the first planters, was callibling abacco, by lwhich they gained a competent livelihood, borrancewards; 66 The Discoveries of the ENGLISH

the quantity towaring the PNGLISH places applied the miner of the places applied the miner of filling and fall and fall and places applied both the precise of the Precise and Physical and fall and partially together, the Precise and Physical and Suggest Anne, when the Precise and the Precise of the Precise and the Precise and the produced of the public, which much approduced a very large him time of the public, which much have produced a very large him time of the public which much have produced a very large him time of the public which much benefit of the public which much benefit of the marriage performed t

The Margal of Monte of the State of the Stat

ir feems to be round. It was discovered in the seemont, and sand bayrald with the sand in Warner fettled Nevis of Makis about the yearly 1628, and not with it and ing the English had been in dispossessed by the Spaniards, as has been als ready related, the inhabitants of that sillandib 20 years amounted to at leght 4900 people, and they continued increasing in the fante quanner, for a confiderable time, having no enemy to firuggle with, but the hurricanes, which generally visited them once a year of the bear of the state o

When fir William Stapleton was governor of thefe islands, he usually made, this the place of his refidence, and most of the affairs of governe

ment w ward 4 nor, co governi

Inch plied th negrous 10,000 mounte improve little illi circumf ing abou Itsumin fugar.

Spaniare talbait ò dicated 1 northilla length; it feeins Columbi pher's, t fir Thon fettle the

III he f

This gua; sbu latterha years aft 700 men litia amor

The c ductions fugar.

Ili ho

Ili ho

Suniad

Resonit

Resolut

yeariq yeariq been m alipat diib anday arerani

of of

ient

ment were transacted here; for each of the Lectivarial flands has a particular liquidiant governor, council, and affembly, while the general government centers in the captain general.

governnient Eenters in the captain generaled eminimate in the leigh of King lainer the bit levis in particular the others will almost at their wines and negroes, and was computed to some least meaned to above 20,000. What producing mounted to above 20,000. What producing improvement half then have been apple of this interest in the lain and which is not then an an unique in cheantiff need to lender it capable of maintaining above 30,000 meh, women, and children is its amanual produce in about 0000 hogs heads of fugar.

Spaniarde Wom (13 refembling a mountain un Carabinis of whether while, famous for a chapelode; a diction of whether while, famous for a chapelode; a diction of whether while is a chapelode; and whether which is the leagues had being the animal was made upon it, till phores, but no referement was made upon it, till firm homas Warner produced a mall colony to tettle there in 1632, appending a mall colony to tettle there in 1632, appending a mall colony to tettle there in 1632, appending a mall colony to tettle there in 1632, appending a mall colony to tettle there in 1632, appending a mall colony to

This islands at first flourished more than Antigua; but since the ford Willoughby's time, the latter has got, and kept, the start of it. Sixteen years after its being first inhabited, there were 700 men in the island, and the rolls of the militia amounted to 300.

The climate, foil, animals, trade, and productions of Montferrat are the same with those

of the other Caribbee illands. This, however, is fuller of induntains, which are covered with ceda s, and other trees, that afford a delightful propert from the fea. The yellies are fruitful, and better subplied with trell, water than those of Antiguli and I'll is camputed, that as prefent there are in this illand about 4500 white people, and about 12,000 perces. As Manufertain's 12th than any other of the Caribbee illands, it amountly produces only 2500, and domeinnes accordingly produces only 2500, and domeinnes.

it annually produces only 2500, and former and a solution of Barbuda, which was planted by the Thomas Warner as early as Montewat, it is tuated in 170 30 north lattudes and is about it is hilles 1000. The hill coloury was in often distributed by the Caribbers, that the people were frequently forced to defert their plantations. for the half which they defends they hardly batted a year in which they did not to make one of two incustions, and that generally in the hight, for they day; to that the English grew weary of dwelling in any place where they were to must exposed to the fury on the natives; and therefore defented the island but the Caribbees diminishing daily in number, and the Europeans in the other idlands increasing, the English again possessed them felves of Barbuda in the few years the inhabite tants amounted to soon and they are now lacreated to about 1 200 perfons di haiproprietor chuses the governor and has the laine privileges as the other louis proprietors in their feveral juriscictions in America. The inhabitants apply themselves chiefly to the breeding of cattle tiller, ver ga tasa yan alder a de confor

for which lugar-iffa The h Snake-iffa

Snake Ha long hav near St.14 and little is extremi in it in hot ell part b English fe thenselve ing offtal ed by dein the Engli withthek they lare f or goo for magistrate felvestabili good fuc archs, eve his own fa

Antigua fertlett by t tempted to out fucce! loughby, tained a gr from King it about the 11 north I from Lond miles in dia for which there is always a good marker in the

The naxt plantation is that of Anguilla of a long sharp, to called thom it is pure. It being long harrow, and winding a most about near St. March s. Troll Whence and his Hills of a north latitude is extremely level, and there is not a mountain in the however it is very woody and proposed eft part of it there is you about the proposed them let vest to the plutting of coin and the present ing of taking called the published. They were afterwards join-The next plantanon is that of the brings also ing of take calle! They were afterwards jourcally dome people from Balbadous, and other of
the tinglih Caribbeet flating, we incorporating in
with the test flatined their limiters and though a
they are distributed their limiters and thought a
they are distributed their limiters and thought a
they are distributed their limiters and thought a
magistrate manifold life in the life of the l

Antigon, or Antego, is the fall of these flands fereled by the English english homas Warner atout Inecess However, Flancis and Rid Willoughby who was governor of Balbadoes, cbtained a grant of the illand of Antigua, in 1663, from King Charles II and planted a colony in it about three years after. It is fituated in 160 11 north latitude, and in 63 well longitude from London. It is of a circular form, about 20 miles in diameter, and near 60 in circumference.

The

prefent. cepcoantiere ... Mands, elmies! ared hydr W 15 11-Habout often a weste as ford lidenot w ally in it w days ag insquit to the red who is ailyuin illands daean434 mhabi owilaprietor Drivineic sebitants

f cattle

...for

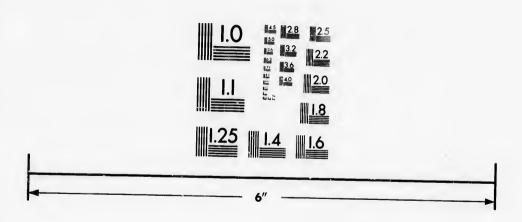
waver. d with

gheful, " Hicful. a, thole





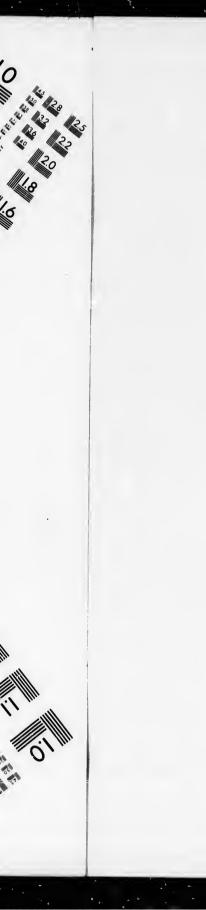
IMAGE EVALUATION TEST TARGET (MT-3)



Photographic Sciences Corporation

23 WEST MAIN STREE! WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580 (716) 872-4503

STATE OF THE STATE



1500 The Difforeries of the ENGLISH

The climate is far from being agreeable, fince il is hatter than in Barbadees, and very fublet to horricanest The foil roose landy and great parties the land is overgrown with wood of The greatelti diladvantage in, there being but few lprings, and hot formuch as a fingle brock in the whole iffand a forthat the people depend chiefly upon rain water, dor which they are formerines differenced a year not with tancing thefe inconveniencies sie is a very confiderable and a very thirting phinistion and had an inclined an inclined TorAntiguaria digitled liathoffice parithes four of which and rowns, as San phase Power, veolute nonthwayds which is the capitalist the illand and confidured about 200 foutes; and Eathouth. J'arbain, 1990 Bridge Troy of tor the Controverd. and though there is is a Pais Pais Inhing raffints of In bedleiden St. John's hardow, which is the most commodious, there are other very good ones! as -Pive-Affandoldarbodarqi foqeanled from univer little iffantis coothe well ward of the ife of Carlifebay'; English Harbour, at the bottom of which is Falmouth Town, defended by Charles Fort; next to it is Wallinghby-Bayis on the east shore Green-Bay; of which is Green-Island; next to this is Mealoch Harboug which is a specious bav. 1.07 here are allo ofeneral little illands, particularly to the northwarehor The forth are in pretty good repair; Monk's Hill Fort is mount ed with 30 pieces of ordnance; the other fort englied as St. John's Harbour, his mounted with fourteen; and there are leven other batteries for the defence of lo many landing-places. There

The beaffs, other o and ve Antigu and to now theres both, b black refining off for teen the Mulco -hundred SIPSE NO MHICON and tho ship illa 23 15 WA oln They Philipping of which es. East. aft flore

> Marylan partie

Virginia Chailes SHO ble, fince y fubles and gient odugiThe sbut few brock in e depend they are hing thefe le and a off for He sa four of EV to Hile he siffands Defriageh. BANGANAP. and thoug Poin set denes! as Ave little Carlineof which rles Fort : east shore nd; next a forcious ands, parrtasare in is mount. other fort inted with batteries aces.

There

There are greater pleney of careleand other beatts, especially wention, in this than in any other of the facilibest illands, the other naturals and vegetables areomital safe famasi When Antigue was first plantont Sugar cintigos gongers meandiniboummeraffeile ethicerow coordor bins now gingernande indigenated feldomeukerated thereis The ginger and tobaccomeres bowevers both, had of the sort, and, the foreign was to black and course what no statement capable of refiningslife is likes chorel era governily slipped off for Holland and Hamburgh and lold dor lix teen faillings the shandred by eight six by a other Muleovado ofugan de ched as on agribilings ian hundred Bon the planter of Antigua drave bookersh autwon hosed toucht bave tone agent skinding rapid Bang dolying of tague chancele. and though there is pos much to histor planted in badd of tensit, won the product white the strate side commodious, there are other virguiod sewesise. -mos stlandolosidadi eddonista istin na sel Eule pased as about 7000 whites, fand school blacks. bay; English Harbour, at the bottom of which is Falmouth Town, defended by Charles Forty next to it is WAVAglib I lay H a the east shore Green-Bay; of which is Green-Illand; 252 Marylandeplanted by Loundred Oute ert | Efg. . A particular dejeription of the selimite, foil, and produce of the country entron and of fire will menty good repair;

ARYLAND was effected a part of Virginia, till the year 1632, when king Chailes I, made a grant of all the country not then

172 The Discoveries of the ENGLISH

then planted, on the north of Potownac Riven, to Cecilius Calvert, Lord Baltimore, and his Bert of the country was afterward callet Malyland; his honour of Henrietta-Wais, the Orden Confort. The lord Baltimole 16th that brother, Leonard Calvert, Efg. with Mile Roman catholic centlemen, and other adventurers, to the humber of 200, to take polemon of the 25th of November, 1633, arrived at Point Comfort, in Chelebeak Bay, on the 24th of February 1911 by the English of Virginia, they continued their voyage borthward to the river Potowinae. Which was appointed the boundary between Virginia and Maryland.

The adventifiers failed up this river, and landing at leveral places on the northern hote, informed the manners, that they were gome to trade and fettle among them; but though the natives did not feel to delite their company, no acts of holitry were committed on either lide, and life English returning down the river Potow niac again, those a place near the mouth of a river which fails into it, and which they called St. George's River, and there lettled their hit country, and at a conference with the Weorance, or lovereign of the place, to whom they made confiderable prefents, the Weorance confined that the English hould dwell in one part of the that the English hould dwell in one part of the harvett, and that being over, they should resign

the who
the cou
was allo
was don
should in
the Year
a treaty
pair of
ing their
northern

The I

gave it it applied it varing the of Indian day into venifon a great plei tols and greateff heach other wickedly firangers tended, but as they have the other plants of the other hands o

The In this report made prewhich the guard, and which the LISH mac River, e, and his was after-Henriettaord Ralti-

vert, Efq; and other o take polo England ed at Point 4th of Fe-

plied with they conriver Poundary be-

river, and nern thore, re come to though the mpany, no either fide, ver Poto wnouth of a

they called their first to an Inital of the Weorance, they made Consented,

part of the er till after ould resign the

the whole to the English, and retire farther into the country, which they accordingly disto the was also agreed on both files, that if any wrong was done by either party, the that B offending hould make full fatisfaction, none realpu way the Yeamoca Indians were in ready to enter JIHO.

a treaty with the English and to yield them; a

meany with the English and to yield them; a part of their country; was the hopes of phrain-ing their protection and afultance against their rementer the control of the street of the st

methods, obtained the policifien of the lawful gave it the name of St. Many's and in mediately, gave it the name of St. Mary's, and in mediately, applied themselves with great diligence in cultivating the ground, and, failing large qualities of Indian corn, while the nativas went severy day into the woods to him for game, bringing venifon and turkeys to the include the partial solony, for which they received knowes to distributed in the greatest hierarchies, doing mutual game affices to greatest hierarchies, doing mutual game affices to each other, till lome of the English of figures to each other, till lome of the English of figures to wickediy luggetted to the Indians, that these firangers, were not really English as they prefrangers, were not really English as they prezended, but Spaniards, and would enhave them, as they had dore many of their countrymen, nain

The indians being to credulous as to believe this report, grew jealous of Mr. Calverby, and made preparations for attacking the colony, which the English perceiving stand upon their guard, and erected a fort for their fecurity, on which they had been a fort for their fecurity, on which they had been a fort for their fecurity, on their which they planted leveral pieces of ordnance,

atithe tring athereof, the natives were for terriand others they abandoned other bountry, and less the childen of the contionally excelving supplies oundargiliforcements afrom England idoon became affourthing people, antun yn Bopish allaniichtobr quilling add vfortune. transporting themselves thirkers to a cold the pebus ; biral and milandr chaing echancie wall lane rever bulen, Marpland his been at piace office fuge - hund bei grand the mandauffe beilt the gloth thicks try in Monerical can boath of the wing had flower otiliur bances on account of religion; efor though. otherplanyindiv, confitted persons of call petitusshions, they bire togother in the ignour of coranguielisyadasdifit bejimzidedt zihenbufinelazzor fluget who points of this while the paints and worker endwhernhat they agree imahold of being Eng-The Ation and Christians prestfufficiently appearsiby geliein kind behaviorgretorgherlindiads with whom they have scarce had any difference. oldafdanyhandyid situmtethin betweenuz and 140?. Having Bandus granoswood terrive buritalist ichie shongitudefinhdwider, the western hountaries are way in meenthing fome extending ahems beyond othe Alligany niountains of his province is bounded by part of Pennfilvhala and the Atlantic ocean on the sails by Virginia on the fourth quantithe HAlligany disountains libran, the westly The length from morth initacth disabouth to miles but the breadthy du fardas it in inhunted, ris hot to confidesable nin The purch and of tobabay of Chefepeak divides Mayrlanth into two parts, called the eathern and wollein blove in on with the water. od The rivers rifes on the north-well,

Th may b the hi andal ing h fauth - Love la and v Light for al anoth pipedi -luchod hozan and ri -aimirl vaffeg thefee uncardo height oal he Afprin 2 whore hmound - a-rode mi und in .Cliufer arites n citurnish

edeays m

riesin

fourth,

miles t

Severn

ISH fo terrihtry, and who conreements people, byfortune. d the peand; and offictuge - חשים סחיו haddewer or though ul petinakoranguito fauget nd xiorite--gadegnie ppearsby the whom height." and 40°. Mayin 282 Harieslare nabeyond is boundtio ocean gand the he kength s but the To confi-Ti Chefets, dealled

ray The

di relicia.

The face of the country, like the gof Virginia, may be divided into the door danger he ket the feet. the hilly countrie downard sufferied the Avert. and the Alliganyamountains) which are reserveding high induction from the onbut he de de les indicates de la company d louth wells parallel tootheil tolantie gedani The how lands formering to different open of quade, and; were alimilians comings ed five it will she Lighth cleared passod find bithlenald make room for their plantalibus oden for building of this gandihouses nion the outliest of tobsecurcasks, and pipeditaves for interpretarions shad and being -included among the bidock, vehatythelepesple hazin tolwana gimberi especiali o nearettein forts and riversels and inhertended the standard of the servise standard of the servise serv -aumixture of infills and willite, well-planted with yarlegyiof timbariand down west jadanti dwibere thefeans wantion it was and the few annuls or meadolissy wherbuthed rates growered a full pridity they have scarce had any difference. ... theish of the country with historical by historical ed. fipring sandia greammanipoliherrive sufit Albertief whered finard, a Postow and c, a which driffster ignobe head hat estanos lener estendingon heminahupand a -to decispation tolaid land throng Wirginia; life of he of employments found then stable lines The smiddle of Chusepeakihayant TibesiRiver Rocarioacy which rites near theocean, and runsdirectly youth, hill turnis gardithe well por aifo distributed Chelepeak-

fourth eath falls into Chelepelik-bayivaboir 20 miles to the northworldroffiche present drowniac. Severn river, rifes on the north-west, runs fouth-

hay, meandVaulim's maint, 11. Ehestriven Parinent

riles in Ardadel Councy dand adming do the

176 The Discoveries of the ENGLISH

fauth-east, and falls into the upper part of the Tamp bays Cheptonkh rifestom the eatle in there; and ruming tolishe work, falls into the layer baying dastafras river, orther in the mortheath anthrunoing about due welt, falls into the 1195 h sind es whallane bay . Wiedind river, Tiles ch the callet whore minuato the fourth well, vaind fails with the Doylabou hogainthetie mouth of Pod town activer, and Suir George's driver, on the west-side of the bash vings feeled notthe fourth; and falls into the imphalout the live Botowitie. There are and myle ther fivers expatted receiving lauge ships, while with the ammerous bays and creeks quisquadich abelland on every needs thes dented, afford the advantage of Bringingwent tels toethannery dorround the planters. basigus M

will shall stray and a man a modern short we shall of hot mand in militer with which the instrik! wind blows and or the the Death at the Read the Round of the wind foure; and then confirmed perfect enter, which chillist the partition of the property of the partition o Mann de l'Astandament me l'alle l'alle l'alle l'alle estensification grant and control of the control of by their soot thanes, brein open aid air foolis, immulius bing gritan on relidentaly bus and adia the weather landspleafam as ban be willed; even the wintefal do noto late above three of thur menthe land the they share fellow of the Vigity of the Mingilland etacks will sale affinan have a clearwait and a bri dre lung dand they are tearce eine mid ublen with togsbus They have the deciditoaquides thate Posts, but they Walt ho longer thanklyhild she wind shows from the mobi-le sirelists shriog where theore base estaton

Se 255

tunes excep hours hours heavy the co and t and w is and have have

thery

Ma which the be Prince AFYTH Compt county Ceril Annat thoug COULTS heldli howles Manyl tations tremel little 1 and, n house.

only h

are Dasguenes, of the ENGLIST

rais to read and B. B. H. Old bus the 127 of the hore, more than three oro feutre days squade ar other times other library no from anally. Their rains to the northexcept in the Hepatro Ewintern ale pleasant and refielding light in Augustion admigrate neuthon few nto the hours. Thousever whe further filled wers lare very heavy, for the dividithey mail that part of It. and the country of which this on the boot of the feet of Paga and, the mouths of the riversiais cerestate "froe en the and upill, bushighed upin the doubtry the dir Pouth! is more agreeable despecially in since obeir lands have been elegrest of wood alaste hear of furn eciving maratheydbayershowever dreadfulilluhunder, but ivs and Saft So as it gools and refresher the air ither people insharw Mary denied, afford, the aditional or sting the wild

Hively

oable!

WHICH

न्मामा ।

श्वमाहरू अवसम्बद्ध

ennen

cheves:

r tour

one in

e krejvi Ferrejvi

เปลี่นใช้กา

alt sho

an the

eldom

more

Maryland is divided later tob counties of which the fix following nare none the lwest fide of the bay offt Many's loughty's recharles county; Prince Georga Jounty modalizate county of Anne Aryndel squatyspland Baltimore countries (The counties on the epit fide of shockay sage Somerfee county, Dorchasteriodunty; and albot obunty; and Ceril is Run Way The acapitation of the providice of Annapolisi which ais fecunted politic Sovern a thur though the governor relides other based the courts of inflice and the denoral affemblies are helding thentownode senscolar adulate of 1000 howses in for throughout the whole colony of Manyland, the Kinglish Live in their sextral plantations and therefore ialls the towns are extremsly finally and intend vevery uplantation is a little thawn of itself, provided with provisions and necessatiosida populiderable iplanter's warehouse heing like a shap where the Supplies not only himself, but the inferior planters, servants,

and

and labourers, and has commodities to barter for obacco and other goods; there being but little money in the province, and but little occasion for any, as tobacon answers all the utes of gold and filver in trade; and indeed there are tew shopkeepers who live intirely by buying and fel-The tobacco of this province called Oronoke, is drongen then that of Virginia, and is very difagreeable to an Caglithman, notwithstanding to le an profusals to the planter and to England, there being a greater demand for it in the eastern and ingreherry parts of Lurope, where it is preferred before the Iweet-Cented tobacco of James and York rivers in Virginia, whence the planters of Mary boid finding for sood a vent for its in foreign markets, have cultivated to onneh, that this province is thought it spires thingted by at his steer Birthin and this comu a fleet of transports under general Venaukti it being a large plain interspersed with hills, of to eafy an accent, and of duch a moderage height, that they rather feeinian artificial than a natural ornament. The abundance of rivers and brooks is no small help to the fertility of the following there is nobustain, plant of the limbish grows in Virginia, but thrives as well here; the produce, the animals, and every thing eller are the dame here as there. The number of white people in Maryland, amounts to about 30,000, and the

negroes of flaves to about \$5,000 and the

anyse dese and edg reduction for the

- Acht Buffves mafter of with little tols, see.

rter for it little caffon d gold ite few

nd let

belles Amadel Littery belarly ti Yam

prope

मध्या भी Shipbag Hipfida किंगि पिले 45 CHHM a fleet Withau affrived 19 Sian where t to office Tamale ता श्रम्भव्य іданноп any ma to him failed 1

his life, they ac made the parter for out little occasion of gold are lew and fel-'called nia, and notwithlect and nd for it Europe, inted to-Virginia, rig good ultivated 539 PF4n - leveral ed in the is comin a fleet c COUNTRY hills, of height. natural dybrooks losterand grows in produce. herdanie people in

HAP.

and the

: Fre Pilcevenessofishe ENGLISH PA I A ni pourers, and has commodities to barter for robacco and other goods; there being but little maney in the province; and but little occasion for any, as tobilly and que at 3 e utes of gold and filver in trade; and indeed there are tow shopkeepers who live intitely by buying and lealing. "The tobacco of this province called An account of the tonguest of Francisco! A Heferia. tion of abattifland andress productions, partitle bolarly the Calle, or Observant Name Planting The march Pepper The Will Connamon The and where it is preferred before the sweet-schaffed cobacco of James and York rivers in Virginia OF EINER GROWNEED BARNA SPRENSISH केश्वाधिक मान्याम् स्थापित है। अन्य स्थापित स्थापित स्थापित स्थापित ing from thempthe the manager Hilphilom, and कृति साम्युक्ति अस्ति अस्त a fleet of transports under general Venables कातीन असिंदेश कार्म कार्यास्ति में किन में स्तिशिक्ष में वार्य वेशां एसेपीवशे अस्तर्भा कार्य हेन्स के अस्तर्भा अस्तर्भा विश्वास के स्वास्त्र के स्वास्त्र के स्वास्त्र के स्व क्षितंत्व अस्किल्सां विश्वति । क्षित्ये विश्वति । क्षित्ये । क्षित्ये । क्षित्ये । क्षित्ये । क्षित्ये । क्षित भमस्य कहा नहीं । देशनीस्था भारता । अर्थ । to are sufficient the season of the sufficient the sufficient is no legal help to the fertility of the issiams! in The Acceland Troops being affived at the lan inandorgeneral vehibles fined bracks, that if any man arrempted to tune any my rile next man to him mould put him to delich, and that whe failed to don, he mond be mullere betted for his life. The croops were 16 Tooker landed than they advanced towards the foir which they made themselves masters of with little loss, and the next morning when the fun arole, began to march

march towards the favannah near the town, when some Spaniards coming forwards defired to treat, but this that general refused, unleis they would fend his men a constant supply of provisions, of which they were in great want, and to this the Spaniards confented, and actually performed their promise. After which the following articles were at last agreed upon. That all the forts, arms, ammunition, and necessaries of war , that all she shipping in the harbours of the illand; and all wares, merchandize, &c. should be delivered up to general Venables, for the use of the Protector and the Commonwealth of England. That all the inhabitants of the ifland, except some that were particularly pamed should have their lives granted. That those who chose it, should have leave to stay, and the others he transported to New-Spain, or fome other of his Catholic Majesty's dominion in America, together with their apparel, books and papers. That the committion-efficers alone: at their departure should be permitted to wear their rapiers and ponyards, and that the artificers and meaner fort of the people, should be permitted to remain to the island, and to enjoy

laws that should be established. Thus the fine island of Jamaica was subdued, and though the Spaniards continued to lurk about fome parts of it for feveral years afterwards, and once made a bold attempt to recover the place, yet colonel Doyly forced them to withdraw, and to effectually reduced the whole island, that at the refloration the Spaniards yielded it to the this was a secure a dist structown

P. LESSIER L. P. 1 . 10 14

a manager and the second of the second

their goods, provided they conformed to the

. it charin

1.11 17 6

120 DE off the

effer ien

in elle

is, Pales

65, 101 11,45%

m) to

ned to

18 18 34

1/4 4 013 W

1000 1 2 1 4 1 h 5年行時時

对外明章:

92300

111113 - 11 1011

139135

5 Mile 201

ing Be

about:

and the second was

is a reason in the second of the ्या र वीत्र । एषा भा व्यवस्थान जन्मिक विकास । अ AN Educa Tripping and with med many ney a mild feed his anon a top flag but in . movifi es, of which the; were in break word and no this sho spaniands conferred, and advat in uniformed their growife. After which the tishbowing aren has were as his agreed upon. The all the coops arms, amendadisch, and necoffi jeu of were short all the hisping in the hadrours or the island, and all wasses merchanters, ric. mould be delivered up to general Venables, for the use of the Porret is and the Commonwent of England. The all the unhabitants of the istance, except their that were particularly on ment, include their lives granters, That thate was clared, Mould have feare to bey and the athlete he transported the steel small en tions where the cartlette waters distinction in America, ligitines with their organs, there's alld papers. That the contrillion officers shows it fielt depaitine hould be pemitted in welltheir sapleis and panyaids, and that the stiff. ests fill ultable fort of the people, thould be permined in ferring in the ideas, and to effer their galds, broyled they conformed in the भेषं किया मान्याय कि निकासिक्त

They the Bot thuld of Irmaics, was historic भित्र मिलाउन सिंह Spaniards दंगवर्गातिक रे विशेष के किए। न्य ह्यांशासे विकास सिस्टर सहस्र है है साहते हैं। the applications and paralles applicates of ार कर छन्। इ**म्**स्टिल्सिक असे करेसरोड । १ ११

town, red to unleis ply of want. actualthe the That effaries

ours of

10, &c. es, for weakh of athe lly na-That to flay, ain. or minion.

books s alone to wear artifi-: ould be o enjoy

staithe he wings in ubdued, rkabout ds. and

e place, aw, and , that at

t to the crown 101



say unit forgas ment in the familient.

They he for they few cootheir with joy, by failed a

On the

island, a ward, f About t came u board t failed f ffrip he of the if shot frongers, d

and faile

The 116°. 10. Molucca they ga other is a they were fels, and men in flags; in These cathe other of a solice.

ble for t Many of Dutch st hands ful

barrered

They had no occasion for a lading of fresh water, for they quenched their thirst with the liquor of a few cocoa nuts. The Dutch fent them all back to their vessel, where the women expressed their joy, by embracing their husbands, and then they failed away to the fouth-east.

On the 11th, they came up with a very high island, and about two leagues farther to the southward, found another which was much lower. About this time another of the same kind of barks came up to them, which had a loofe canoe on board to put out upon occasion, and this vessel failed fo fast, that few Dutch ships could outstrip her. Sending their shallop to found by one of the islands, they cast anchor at about a cannon shot from shore, though the natives, by their figns, directed them to go to the other island, and failed thither before them.

The first of these islands, which is situated in 16°. 10. is one entire mountain; it resembles the Moluccas, and being covered with cocoa trees, they gave it the name of Cocoa Island. The other is much lower, but of greater length. While they were at anchor, there came three large velfels, and nine or ten canoes with three or four men in each, some of them hanging out white flags; in which they were imitated by the Dutch. These canoes were flat at one end, and sharp at the other. They were each of them hewn out of a folid piece of red wood, and were remarkable for the swifiness with which they failed. Many of the natives on their approaching the Dutch ship, leaped into the water with their hands full of cocoas, and ubes roots, which they

182 SCHOYTEN and Le MAIRE's Voyage

bartered for nails and beads, giving four or five cocoas for a hail, on a Imall Itring of beads. But this trade inducing fo many of the natives to come on board, that the Durch fearcely knew how to flir in the thip, they fent the shallop to the other island in fearch of a more convenient station. But the shallon was scarcely our, when the was surrounded by a raft number of caroes, filled with a mad fort of people arined with great clubs, who immediately warded her, and attacked the men, when firing upon thefe lavages, they laughed without Hewing the least apprehention; But one of them being that through the breatt at the next discharge; they took care for the future to keep at a greater distance bull hele men were fully and well proportioned darries were exclalent (withmers, yet were not only thieveth, but appeared very fantafileal in drelling their hair, which forme work Mort, hind others long!, Tome had it enried, and others platted and folded up in feveral fashions.

The flext day they came again with their canoes laden with coedas, bahanas, thes roots, hogs and fresh thater, when there was a great contention among them who should get first to the ship, and those who were behind being shut out by those who got before them, jumped into the water with bunches of cocoas in their mouths, and diving under their canoes, climbed up the sides of the ship like so many rais, in such swarms, that they were sounded to keep them off with share day for 1200 cocoas. The natives were thich surprised at the strength of the ship, and value.

to try

Mean present to take in a lar come ne and his panied. Aranger with tru both pl fense of clapped. then fen ed with, glass bea majesty much p diftingui they the tirely na however

On the rounded in which king him they at find trade, them fail find much fulpecting guard, as

though h

eads.

our or five

natives to

rcely knew

shallop to

convenient

out, when

of canoes,

withgreat

fid attack-

ages, they

chention;

e breaft at

the future

men were

ere excel-

with, but

heir hair,

ig (Tome

illeir ca

ots, hogs

t conten-

It to the

thut out

into the

mouths.

up the

iwarms,

off with

But

to try it some of them crept under it, and beat upon its bottom with stones manh to be it is

Mean while the king fent the commander a present of a black hoz, charging the messenger to take no reward, and foon after came himfelf in a large vessel, attended with 35 canoes; being come near the Durch ship, he began to call aloue, and his example was followed by all who accompanied him, this being their manner of bidding Arangers welcome of the Durch received them with trumpers and drums, with which they were both pleafed and furprifed, when to they their fense of the honour done them, they bowed and clapped their hands over their heads, The king then fent the Dutch a present, which they returned with a gift of an old hatchet. Some rufty mails, glass beads, and a piece of linen cloth, which his majesty received with a law bow, and feemed much, pleased with them to He was, only to be diffinguished from his subjects, by the reverence they thewed him, for both he and they being entirely naked, he had no enfigh of dignity. He however would not be perfuaded to go on board, though his fon did, and was well entertained.

On the 13th at noon, the Dutch vessel was surrounded with a fleet of 23 ships and 45 canoes, in which were no less than 7 or 800 men. The king himself commanded the fleet. But though they at first pretended to come only with a view of trade, and attempted by their signs, to make them fail to the other jisland, where they would find much better accommodations, yet the Dutch suspecting some mischies, put themselves on their guard, and indeed not without just cause, for the

M 2

Indians

th them ves were hip, and 184 SCHOVTEN and Le MAIRE'S Voyage

Indians furrounding, the thip on all fides, gave a great erflished began the attack. The king's thip avairabelieremast in the action, and rushed with fuch forderat the Dutch ship, that the heads of two dances, which lay before it were dashed to pieces with the violence of the Bock, while the reff came on as well as they could, throwing a thower of Robes but the Durch discharging their musquets, and three great guns loaded with musket shot and nails, all in the canoes, who lay within reach of the guns, were glad to feek for fafety, by leaping into the water, and the reft endeavoured to escape as well as they could. From this inflance of treachery, committed by the inhabitants of the lower of the two islands, they

gave it the name of Traitors Island.

They fet fail the fame day, and continuing Entereiting their course to the westward, came on the 14th did sal to another island, 30 leagues distance from the ods most former. This they called Hope Island, from the sat thosh hopes they entertained of its furnithing them and gui with some refreshment; but finding no ground, buttong of which returned with the news of there being a grand and flony bottom at 40 fathoms water, about a mufket shot from the shore. Hither the Indians anstone came in ten or twelve canoes, with a fmall number of flying fish, for which they had beads in a shado exchange, and whatever the one gave or the other with sill received, was conveyed by a rope let down by daylob, the stern of the ship. Mean while the shallop actions being employed in founding at fome diffance, southib others of the natives offered to board her, and bus not carry her off; but the failors gave them fo warm a reception, and book

a recepti es, that I ed, they could. tops were flocked v houses a by the st

o feek fr ie rest en From

ing, Mr.

weft.

of the ir.

s, gave a ing's thip shed with heads of dashed to while the irowing a ging their vith muswho lay o feek for ne rest end. From by the innds, they

a reception, with their guns, pikes, and cutlaffes, that having feenle wo of their companions killed, they were glad to hirrly away ha fast as they could. This Island was full of Brokeliffs, whole tops were covered with vegetables, and was well flocked with cocoa trees. There were feveral houses along the fea fide, and a great village close by the firand; but finding no convenient anchoring, Mr. Schoven left it, and faited to the fouthmultimets, and three great guns loaded with how ket thot and nails, all in the canoes, who lot within reach of the guns, were glad to feek for Inferty, by leaping into the water, and the refi en dear jured to escape as well as they could. From this inflance of treachery, committed by the ir. habitants of the lower of the two islands, they

They fet fail the fame day, and continuing gniunitno their course to the westward, came on the late att to another island, 30 leagues distance from the ont mort sormer. This they called Hope Island from the add mora hopes they entertained of its furnishing them medt gni orground, bout finding no ground , bourgro they fent their shallop to found along the shore aroth entrance, returned with the news of there being a gried entrance of the news of their being a spring and a spring the news of their being a spring the news of the news quant bostom at 40 fathous warer, about a min -lum a numer the fine from the shore. Hither the finans ansibal a came in ten or twelve canoes, with a firal hum -mun lian beg of flying fish, for which they had beads is ai shad exchange, and whatever the one gave or the othe reito entr received, wes conveyed by a tope let down by vd awob Leing employed in founding at forne diffunce ... somethib her; and bas dered to board her, and bas ; and carry her off; but the failors gave them to warm mraw of r reception, and for a

of white or the social files for white points from randomic record and Product to a social stand

They resolve to fat Northward for the coult of New Guines, and arrive at Horn iffund. The manners, of the inhabitants described. A description of Green fland, and St. John's ifland. They arrive at the coast of New Guinea, and failing along it discover a great number, of other ssands. They land in an island called Moja, whence they carry off by force a confiderable quantity of Cocoas. They feel a violent earthquake; are met by feweral, Canoes, which conduct them to the village of Soppy in Gilolos whence proceeding to Ternate, they are treated with great respect by several of the mast considerable officers of the Enst-India company, but proceeding to the port of Jacatra, in the island of Fava, their hip is feized by the president of the Dutch East-India company of Bantam, and their effects configured, upon swhich they return to Hold ble marm: mugnes ocoas, ubes morphald

roatted i 35. Thich they exchanged for knives peads, and nails. Their people were as exper-WO days after their leaving Hope Island, Mr. Schoven observed to the officers, that they were now at least 1,600 leggues to the westward of the coast of Peru, and as they had not yet difcovered any part of the fouth land they had expected, there was no probability of their now doing it., That they had failed much farther to the west ward than was first intended, and if they proceeded in the course they had hitherto pursued, they should certainly fall to the fouthward of New Guinea, where if they found no passage

they mu impossib of the whence ward, fo This pro was dete

On the

eight lea non fho about a by two manner fome of threaten them, u their gu rest fled

> fhip, bu ble mai roafted l beads, a in fwin Island, a always tunity. ffrand, had a k to carry were ter

were

herbs, a

On th

they

of New manners. iption of ey arrive. along it

1 111 7511 Toff can

s. They hey carry s. They eral Caof Soppy they are the make any, but

island of it of the ed their to Hola uro sld

i Cottern

Deads. Island, at they stward. ret difnad ex--ob vic her to if they purluard of affage they

they must inevitably be lost, since it would be impossible to fail back to the eastward, on account of the easterly winds that blew continually, whence he proposed that they should fail northward, fo as to reach the north of New Guinea. This propolal was immediately embraced, and it was determined to hold a north west course.

On the 19th, they observed two illands at about eight leagues distance, which seemed to be a cannon fhot from each other. On the 21ft, being about a league from the land, they were vilited by two canoes, and though they gave them no manner of provocation, were rudely infulted by forme of the people, who began to shout, and threatened to dart their wooden affagayas at them, upon which the Dutch discharged two of their guns, and killing two of thele Indians, the rest fled with the utmost haste and confusion.

On the 22d, more of the Indians came to the thip, but behaved in a very friendly and peaceable manner, bringing cocoas, ubes roots, and roafted hogs, which they exchanged for knives, beads, and nails. These people were as expert in swimming and diving as those of Traitors Island, and as well verfed in stealing, which they always practifed whenever they had an opportunity. Their houses, which flood along the ffrand, were covered on the top with leaves, and had a kind of penthouse of the same materials, to carry off the water. There edifices, which were ten or twelve feet high, and 25 in compals, were furnished with nothing but a bed of dry herbs, an angling rod or two, and a great club; Touth some and All M. A. C. C. and and

188 SCHOUTEN and Le MAIRE's Voyage

and the house where the king himself resided,

had no other furniture.

or the 24th. Mr. Schovten fent three of his principal officers to establish a friendship with the indians, and to fray on thore as hoftages in the room of fix Indians of diffiction, who went on board, and were made very welcome. While the Dutch on thore were treated by the king with very great respect. He made them a present of four hogs, and if any of his people came near the Dutch boat to disturb them, while they were taking in water, he would drive them away him-fell, or order tome of his men to do it. For his For his hibjects flood in very great awe of him, and were afraid of his being acquainted with any of their crimes? for one of them having fiele a cutlais, and complaint being made to one of the king's officers, the thief was purfued and feverely drabbed, belides being forced to make reflictation.
The officer lightled that he came off very well too; for if the king had known it he would certallify have loft his head

There people were extremely frightened at the notice of the guns, and whenever they were difcharged, would fly with the utmost precipitation. The king however had a defire to hear one of the great guns, and for that purpole was leat-ed under a canopy, with fome of his favourites about him in great order; but upon the discharge of the gun, he leaped from his feat, and began running into the woods, with all his courtiers after him, while the Dutch were unable to flop them, by all the friendly light they could make.

On the fhore, to for the li king hov fame kin and his of feath two of th white, r by their upon the upon th cil had a flick. On the

board, v cers wer of which this prin feemed fign of know, t he woul ble nun fulpicion men bel Dutch, frequent

their ne On il vereign of 300 herbs f

ge gefided,

e of his with the

went on
While
ng with
elent of
near the
vere taky himFor his
m, and
any of

any of e a cutof the everely itution ry well ry well uld cer-

at the ere difipitatiear one as leatourites charge began

On

make.

On the 25th and 26th, they again went on shore to barter for hogs, but could obtain none, for the Indians had only a few of them left. The king however continued to treat them with the same kindness and respect as before, and both he and his principal attendant pulled off their caps of seathers, and placed them upon the heads of two of the company. These caps were made of white, red, and green seathers, furnished them by their parrots and doves, which last are white upon the breast. Every one of the king's council had one of these doves sitting by them upon a stick.

On the 28th, that had got all their water on board, when Mr. Schovien and lome of the officers went on hore with the triumpets, the mulic of which afforded the king great delight. Though this prince treated them with great religed, he feemed alraid of their having entertained a defign of flaying in his country, and let them know, that if they would go in two days time, he would give them ten hogs, and a confiderable much prince of cocoas yet not withflanding his much believed with the utinoff fubrillion to the Ditch, and with all the tokens of awe and lear, frequently killed their feet and placed them upon their nacks.

On the 30th, the king had a vilit from the Sovereign of the other illand, who came with a train of 300 naked Indians, who had bunches of green herbs fluck round their waits, and brought, to

M 5

infure

190 Schovten and Le Marre's Voyage

Inflire Mis welcome, 16 hogs. When thefe two punces tearlie withit light of each other, they bod in and muttered Torner hing to themselves; n' Their meering both fell with their faces flat upon the ground, and after using several frange genines, walked to the feats prepared for them, where again muttering to themselves, they bowed to each other, and then fat down under a canopy The prince of the illand, in order to Welcome the Hinger, Tent a mellenger to acquarhe the Durch that he wanted their thusic, which they understanding, came on shore with fileit adding and timinpers, with which the two kings were highly delighted! After this, preparations were made for a banquet, when a company of men came in with a good quantity of cana, his herb of which they make their donk, and each of them having taken a mountful, they for lottle time chewed it together, and then put it into a wouden trought poored water upon in land having Riffed and Mained no preferred this flrange kind of liquor in cups to their two kings, and very civilly affered found of it to the Dutch, who declined talling off it. The other part of the entertainment confilted of ubes roafted; and hogs drefled after the following firange manner: They had ripped lip the bellies and taken out the entrails, and then putting in hot stones, and fingeling off the outfide hair, they were without any other preparations fit for the king's table. Two of these kogs were also presented to the Direch, with all the form and ceremony which they used to their kings, putting them first upon their

the lily the

on, wei equi the up rig his the and Tho to and LINA volpo ा शिक्षा brelie dilla the 1155

lan kon fev ifla by

doble True

do.**T.**l

these two her, they thickes; heir faces g several pared for ves, they under a order to a to acthusic, fre with the two prepaa committy of

dink, they in put it it it land edithis wings, Outch,

part of roafted; te manid taken stones, ewith-

s table. to the which flupon

upon their their heads, and then kneeling with much huming lify, they left them at their feet. They also gave them eleven more that were alive, for which they received a prefent of knives, old nails and beads.

Thefe people were of a dark yellow complexion, had firong and well proportioned bodies, and were fo tall that the largest among the Durch was equal instature only to the least of them. Some of them wore their hair curled, others had it tied up in knots, and others again had it flanding upright like briffles. That of the king and fome of his courtiers was very long, hanging down below their hips, but the women were cropped close, and were very difagreeable figures, they were Thort and ill-shaped, with long hanging breasts. to and both fexes were naked from the waitt upwards of Thele people live upon what the earth y spontaneously produces, without the labour of respectively of the care of a sanding cattle. To buthis place the Dutch gave other mine, of Horn id I fland, and to the har our where they anchored, thay gave that of light Hay History and popular

On the of June they let laid but made no land till the riff, when they carre up to a very low fland, and following and three or four finaller islands very full of trees of they were vifited by a cause, they people in which were blacker than those they had ten before and armed with bows and arrows, which were the first they had observed amping the Indians of the South Seas.

These people fold them by fight, that there was more land and good conveniences for shipping to

M 6

the

SCHOVTEN and Le MAIRE'S, Voyage the westward, where the king dwelt; upon which they again held a westerly course, and the next day shall wester is and the next day shall wester is and successful each a other. On the 24th, they law three low idlands, other. On the 24th, they law three low idlands, of lying to the following to the following the following they called the Green Hands, of the long. Thele they called the Green Hands, if hely were furtable that the chiefs, and had no convenience for all thousand and had no convenience for all the chiefs, and had no convenience for all the chiefs.

and polyners and bed beet on the gripolitic and a position of at least peace and freed with 'Child's with the peace and freed of the with the peace and freed with the peace and freed with the peace and the peace and the peace at the peace

fign of peace. Their cances were nearfied that their of the or speech of their death of the or speech more kill it is the very speech of the or speech of the o bay which had 45 fathorns water, where the

country fant pro leagues On th

up to th all armi but thou and gar vour, or turband be confi ners by tinued 4 killed by the wat the Duti fome on canoes the ship ment in tive to fore bfb

> and the north of ing, fevi up to th broke ! fign of p others,

foners; ifland w On the country was high and green, and afforded a pleanext, and afforded a pleafant prospect. This bay they supposed 19 be, 1849, leagues distant from Fertil 19 on the 20th in the morning, three sames and

hele

clurd, in e.for bee

nerbailea be congle ners by ai affanlyze umedruß killed-das killed-das

the ware; the Dre21 forme and canoegol

the fixed

ment - Rel tive to len

fore brug

fanerstag

by Arien

ing, faes

broke fitt

fign of pe

or horse ?

ry

Onter maliba

up to the Rip filled with thele lavages who were then? all armed with clubs, woode: words and flings; want but though the Dutch ftill treated them kindly and gave them leveral toys to procure they fand the your, or at least peace and freedom from any diffin turbance, they bon found that they were not to no que be conquered by kindners, not taught good man-good ners by any thing but the great great great great great great they had their force, and continued their attack will be or 12 of them were we killed by the cannot hot. When they leaped into the water, and began to (wint for their lives, but limit the Dutch purfully them in the finallop, knocked berey fome on the head, took three priloners, and foundated canoes which they broke in pieces, and used in him the ship for fire wood a large severity of this treat agone ment made the fallyes of the illand more attentive to the fight trade by the Dutch, and therefore brought flogs and bananas to ranfom the prince foners, giving ten hogs for one person in this along island were birds that were entirely red, made guiden

On the 18th in the defining, they again fer fail, the and the most definite. On the 3oth in the morning, feveral carbes of very fiverthy Indians, came up to the flip, and being allowed to go on board, and broke flives over the heads of the Dutch, as a figure of peace. Their cances were neater than the others, and the people appeared more civil and modelt,

Aimid

194 SCHOVTEN and Le MAIRE'S Voyage

modest, wearing a covering about the waist, which the others did not. They also rubbed their black hair with chalk, which made it appear as if powdered. They pretended to be so poor that instead of bringing any thing to the ship, they came to beg, and yet the three islands from whence they came afforded great plenty of cocoas.

cast anchor between an island two miles long, and the main land of New Guinea, and was soon surrounded with 24 armed canoes, supposed to be filled with people of the same islands as those, who the day before had, in token of peace, broken their slaves over their heads. Two of these sixing themselves upon two anchors sastened their girdles to thein, and began to tug the ship, thinking to draw her on thore, while the rest attacked her sides, with their slings and other weapons; but the Dutaly siring upon their with their great guins, socied them to revise with the loss of 12 or 13 killed, and a much greater number wounded.

After this engagement, the Dutch again fet fail, and on the 4th pulled 1/23 other illands, fome of them a league, and others not more than a cannon flot diffant from each other. On the 6th, they observed a very high mountain to the fouth-west, which they sapposed to be Greene-nass in Banda; but on a nearer approach discovered three more lying to the north, at about six or seven sleagues distance. The next day they found some of these mountains to be volcanoes, so which reason they named the island Vulcan's tile. It was well inhabited, and full of cocoas;

that none coul pear butt which oblei greei occal was 1 leave ubints M ink iflanc unhe ulure: Papo toothe | Kitle were thing positi hogs raned and v agree.

but

peor

Dute

an's as The nient but

coman

feer fa

ige if, which ieir black s if powthat iniey came whence is. ne Unity ong, and foon fured to be is) those, ice, broof these ned their o, thinkattacked eapons; eir great foriz or unded. gain let illands, ore than On the n to the. Greemei disco-

bout fix ay they lchnoes, Vulcan's cocoas ; but

but they had no conveniency for anchoring the people were naked and extremely fearful of the Dutch, and their language to very different from that of the other of the neighbouring illands, that none of the Indians the Dutch had taken on board, could understand there. There foon after appeared more islands to the north and north west, but they fleered to a very low one to the westward, which they reached that evening. They here observed the water to be of several colours, as green, white, and yellow, which was probably occasioned by the mixture of some rivers, for it was much fivecter than the fea-water, and full of leaves and boughs of trees, forme of which had which and crabs upon them. ques istant guist

on the 8th of July, the beaft anchor before an ifland in 30040. Touth law which feemed to be an unhealthy place, and yiellied nothing of any vathre, exceptiarlittle ginger gultiwas inhabited by Papoos, a people, whose ridiculous dress added to their natural deformity, made them appear little flore of monflers in human nature. There were fearcely any of them that had not fomerhing odd and ffrange, either in the bigness or position of their limbs, which added to firings of hog's teeth hung about their necks, and nings faifraned in their notes, with their short shizzled hair, and very bad faces; rendered them perfectly difingreeable. Their houses were entirely void of ortharment, and fixed upon flakes eightror inine feer from the groundmorn destrict at of but t

The next day they anchored in a more convenient bay, near two villages belonging to thefe

Indians.

196 SCHOVTEN and Le Madred Voyage

Indians, when fome of their cances brought logs and socoas bub held wp both de fordear a rate that there was up battering with them of bouttons.

Though the Dutch had failed fo long by an ex enfive reaction land, they were unable to determine, whether it was New Guinea, or nor, their charts maither agreeing one withhandthe nor with the land they had in prospecting On the 13th and 114th they drepugfailing by the coast, and on the isther purfling) the fame counfe, reached two low illands, about halflagleague from the main land, and insabout 2 to 34 fouth latitude; when feging the sauntry and biftored with cocoas, they dispatched the bodinand shallop, avhich were well provided for advattack, with orders to land and get fome, but the Indians having observed them. prepared to receive them at their landing, and gave them the warmeft reception with the Bush and dings, Athey everymout with wounding at least 16 of them and forcing them to verire, Hottic withstanding their being almed with mulkers. However the next morning they falled in between the two islands, and having cast anchos landed upon the leffer island, burnt some of the Indian lonfes, and brought off las andny cocoas as amounted to three to every man's flare, when the natives finding how little able they were to defend themselves against these strangers, cane to make their peace, by bringing reoceas, Bananas, and ginger, and going on board the thip, the quarrel was perfectly made upilland the hearts of the Indians won, by the Dutch giving them a few beads and nails. The next day they continued bartering

pade as an nana Th

and a five of Arimed by nish jack to cur never

On

along ter of morning by fix banani tobacc brough their remark ifland, having Their princip ral col

inued cring .

Dutchi

feen a

tiliogs? e that

by an detertheir nor e fath ind on d two main WHen

e well dand them, , and HRB Well nglat Litering

tween anded ndian as as

en the lefer make

, and uarrel fithe

a few inued

tering

barrering for cocons, barranas, callave, and part pade, and obtained fuch a number of the former as amounted to 50 muts and nivo bunches of bar Though the Dutch had failed to them a sanan

This illand, which is the most easterly, the natives called Mofarthe other lover against it Jufan, and another which was a very high one and about five or fix leagues from New Quinda, they called Arimea. These people had propably been wifier ed by forme Europeans before, for they had Spaul nish jars and pots among them, were not surprise ed like others, at the dring of the glean glans, nor fo curious in examining the thip as those who had if parched tod be beloughth styl plain sno, neer lever level meno, neer level in the level some in the

On the 31 fishbeylialished in and northwest along the maindand, and anthored among a chiff ter of illands, which they did make and in the morning ; foon after which they avere overaken by fix great cances bringing dried fifth ac bastin bananas, a finall four of foo indikerprines? afile tobacque. From another ailandie do ne il nellis brought them, providious and achina porcetained thele people like most of the rather were exact tremely fond of beads and iban work and were remarkably diftinguished from those line the last illand, by, the plargeness of their fize, and their having more of, andorange collowed complexion! Their arms were bows and arrows and their principal ornaments were glass car ungs of feve ral colours, by which it appeared that there Dutchmen were not the first Europeans they had defins woh, by the Durch giving them a finesh

no and mails. The next day they continued bartering

198 SCHOVTEN and Le MAIRE's Voyage

On the 24th they steered along by a very pleafant island, to which they gave the name of Schovren, though it is diffinguished in the maps by the name of Horn Island, and the west point of it they called the Cape of Good Hope. the 20th, they perceived three illands more, and on the 20th at night, felt to violent a shock of an earthquake, that the men ran frightened out of their cabbins, imagining that the thip had run a-ground or bulged against a rock; but upon trial they found that the depth of water was unfathomable, and plainly faw that they were clear of all danger of rocks and shelves. On the 30th. they put into a great bay, out of which finding no opening, they returned to a northern course again. Here the thip trembled and they had loud and horrible claps of thunder, while the flip would have been in danger of taking fire, by the lightning, had it not been for prodigious showers of rain; and a gingaci from Amberdiar to

On the 31st in the evening, they passed the Equator a second time, and in the three following days came in sight of several islands, and supposed that they reached the end of the continent of New Guinea, having sailed 280 leagues along the coast.

On the 6th of August, in the morning, several canoes came up to the ship, bringing Indian beans, rice, tobacco, and two birds of Paradise; when the Dutch purchased one of those fine birds, which was white and yellow. These Indians spoke the Ternate language, and some of them the Malayan and Spanish. They were all finely cloathed

cloath and or were N heads, and magers. for bearful the Duints Tydor

flood to

luted b their pe flag, at the villa an Eng which rice, ar the nex accordin there fo several o that an in those ply of news wa who ha

there w

y pleaime of maps point e, and s of an out of ad run on tris unfae clear e 30th, finding courfe ad loud ie fhip by the

fed the followds, and e contileagues

howers

feveral beans, when birds, Indians f them ll finely cloathed cloathed about their waists, some with loose silks, and others with breeches. Some of the company were Mahometants, and had silk turbans on their heads. They had all in general coal black hair, and many gold and silver rings upon their singers. But though they bartered with the Dutch for beads and other toys, they had a much greater mind for linen cloth. These people were so fearful and suspicious, that they would not tell the Dutch the name of the country, though they imagined they were at one of the three easterly points of Gilclo, and that these were matives of Tydore, which they afterwards sound to be true.

On the 6th in the morning, they weighed and flood to the northward, and on the 18th were faluted by wo cances of Ternateens, who thewed their peaceable disposition by hanging out a white flag, and informed them that they came from the village of Soppy, where they had lately feen an English ship, and a pinnace from Amsterdam, which laid there three months for a lading of rice, and some of them offered to conduct them the next day into the road of Soppy, which they accordingly entered on the 19th, and bartered there for poultry, fagoe, rice, and turtle, when several of the natives coming on board, told them that an English and Dutch ship had been lately in those parts, and had procured a sufficient supply of provisions for their voyage home. This news was extremely agreeable to thefe people, who had spent almost their whole store, and there was a kind of public rejoicing among the

whole crew, which now confifted of 85 men, all healthy and vigorous, who had no other apprehensions than what a fee from their frontiness of provisions, and the next day they had an account that there were no less han twenty English and Dutch ships at Termite. At the myodm A 13,500.

On the 25th, they again fet fail, and on the first of September, the wind being contrary, entered into the bay, of what appeared a defart island, when some of the officers going on shore in order to view the country; endeavoured to alcend a very high mountain, but found it so very steep and fugged, that they soon abandoned the attempt. The name of this island is Moro-

On the 5th, they inchered off the coast of Gilolo, where forme of the deamen going on thore unarmed to carch fifth four foldiers of Ternate fuddenly ruffled but of the woods; fword in hand, intending to have killed them while they were drawing up their net, but the furgeon calling out Oran Hollanda, the Indian foldiers stopped, and throwing water on their heads, which in thefe countries is a fign of peace, approached them in a civil manner, affirfing them that the reason of their attempt was their taking them for Spaniards. At the request of the seamen, they were perfuaded to go on board, where having beads and other tilfles given them; they promised to bring biovisions and testellments, which they be Supercargnes, before the cobib vignibross

On the 14th, they fet faily but the wind being flack for two of three days, they made no progrefs and had question you quite in

THIOTHE.

Cape fhore vern the vern they in the mon chafe

ed les ny's f Schook took the nied lours

On

tons

the 2 they fhips ber, India he the States, them

India

men, all er apprentiness of account glish and

don the arv, enardefart on thore oured to it forveandoned s Moro. ft of Gion thore Ternate in hand, hey were lling out red, and In those them in reason of on Spaniiey wete ng beads mised to ich they

nd being progress

in their voyage. However on the 17th, they came to an anchor before Malaya in Ternate, and Capt. Schovten and James. Le Maire going on fhore, were entertained by the general, the governor of Amboyna, the admiral Verbae hen, and the whole council of India, and the next day fold two of their shallops, with a great deal of what they had saved out of the Horn, which was burnt in the king's Island, for which they received in money 1350 rials, with part of which they purchased two lasts of rice, a ton of vinegar, the like quantity of Spanish wine, and about three tons of biscuiting and about three tons of biscuiting and about three tons of biscuiting and about three

On the 24th, releven men and four boys defired leave of the captain to enter into the company's fervice, which has the general's request, Mr. Schoven readily granted and two days after, rock leave of the general who treated him with the greatest kindness and respect, and accompanied him and Mr. Le Maire, on board with colours strings

On the 27th, they failed for Bantam, and on the 28th of October, anchored at Jacatra, where they found three Dutch and as many English ships in the road of But on the last day of October, John Pererson Koen, president of the East-India company at Bantam, arriving in that city, he the very next day sent for the captain and both the Supercargoes, before the council of the Indias, band afterd very little discount, required them; in virtue of his commission from the East-India company, to deliver up the ship and cargo imme-

202 Schouten and Le Maine's Voyage

immediately. The captain and supercargoes infifted that this feizure was unlawful, fince they entered the Indies by neither of the forbidden passages, the Cape of Good Hope, or the Streights of Magellan, but by a passage they themselves had discovered, which would be of great advantage to the commerce of their countrymen and to the whole trading world. But all their arguments were to no purpose, the president telling them that they might seek for redress in Holland. This happened on Monday the first of November, according to the reckoning of those who failed in the Unity, and upon Tuefday the second of November, according to the reckoning of their countrymen, who had failed directly from Holland. For as the Unity had failed weff-ward, and had with the fun to far encompassed the globe, they had one night, or fun-fetting, less than their countrymen who had failed to the eaft.

Their ship being in this manner taken from them, some of the men entered into the East-India company's service, and the rest were put into two ships, that were returning to Holland'; but Mr. James Le Maire, was so shocked at this disastrous end of a voyage, which till that time had been so prosperous, that he died of grief and yexation, within a little more than a fortnight after the loss of the vessel. The rest of the company had a prosperous voyage to Holland, and arrived at Amsterdam on the ist of July. Their voyage round the world being performed in two years and eighteen days, which, considering the

of ful. that condied

rgoes innce they orbidden streights emfelves t advann and to ir argutelling in Hol-first of of those day the ckoning directly ed westnpassed fetting, d to the

n from
he Eaftere put
olland;
l'at this
at time
rief and
ortnight
he comd, and
Their

Their in two idering the of their course, must appear extremely wonderful. But what renders it still more surprizing is, that they lost only sour men by sickness in encompassing the whole earth, and that one of these died of grief.

the tape of the back of the carried of the carried

to the order of the state of

facer the being in the manner when the alors there in the manner when the land in the manner with the roll with the second and the roll with the second with the second with the second with the blaire, was forther and that the second a voyage, what tall the mediand been to prospectually that the cell of the exaction, within a little more than the second with the effect of the cell of the cell of the second with the second the prospect of the tell of the second with the second of the secon



